



10-7

*How
Q. 18*

... ..

The gift of

* THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, *
* Princeton, N. J. *
* 8-8 *

Library of The Theological Seminary

PRINCETON • NEW JERSEY



PRESENTED BY

Mr. G. A. Starr

From

SCC

12/2

v. 6

MM 4



SERMONS

ON THE

Following SUBJECTS,

VIZ.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Of the Sin against the Holy Ghost. | The End of GOD's afflicting Men. |
| Of receiving the Holy Ghost. | The Event of Things not always answerable to Second Causes. |
| Of the Power and Authority of CHRIST. | The Practice of Wickedness generally attended with great Evil. |
| Of the different Gifts of the Spirit. | The Character of oppressive Power in Religion. |
| Of the Desire of Knowledge. | Providential Deliverances from Slavery. |
| Of the Testimony of our SAVIOUR'S DOCTRINES. | Of the Duty of Charity. |
| Of our SAVIOUR'S Temptation. | Of the Necessity of Offences arising against the Gospel. |
| The Shortness and Vanity of Humane Life. | |
| Of Resignation to the Divine Will in Affliction. | |

By *SAMUEL CLARKE*, D.D.
late Rector of St James's, Westminster.

Published from the AUTHOR'S Manuscript,
By *JOHN CLARKE*, D.D. Dean of Sarum.

V O L. VI.

The SECOND EDITION.

L O N D O N,

Printed by *W. Botham*, for *JAMES* and *JOHN KNAPTON*,
at the *Crown* in *St Paul's Church-yard*. MDCCLXXXI.





CONTENTS.

SERMON I. Of the Sin against the Holy Ghost. [*Preached on Whitsunday.*]

MATT. xii. 31, 32.

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of Sin and Blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; But the Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men: And whosoever speaketh a Word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him neither in this World, neither in the World to come.

Page 1

SERM. II. III. Of receiving the Holy Ghost. [*Preached on Whitsunday.*]

ACTS xix. 2, 3.

He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they
 VOL. VI. A 2 said

C O N T E N T S.

said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? 29, 55

SERM. IV. Of the Power and Authority of CHRIST. [*Preached on Trinity-Sunday.*]

St MATT. xxviii. part 18, 19, 20.

All power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth: Go ye therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always even unto the End of the World. 79

SERM. V. Of the different Gifts of the Spirit. [*Preached on Trinity-Sunday.*]

I COR. xii. 4, 5, 6.

Now there are Diversities of Gifts, but the same Spirit; And there are differences of Administrations, but the same Lord; And there are diversities of Operations, but

C O N T E N T S.

*but it is the same God, which worketh
all in all.* 105

SERM. VI. Of the Desire of Knowledge. [*Preached on Trinity-Sunday.*]

D E U T. XXIX. 29.

*The Secret things belong unto the Lord our
God ; but those things which are re-
vealed, belong unto us and to our chil-
dren, for ever, that we may do all the
words of this Law.* 131

SERM. VII. Of the Testimony of our
SAVIOUR'S DOCTRINES. [*Preached on
Trinity-Sunday.*]

I J O H. v. 8.

*And there are Three that bear Witness in
Earth, the Spirit and the Water and
the Blood ; And these Three agree in
One.* 157

SERM. VIII. IX. Of our SAVIOUR'S
Temptation. [*Preached in Lent.*]

M A T T. iv. 1.

*Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into
the WilderNESS, to be tempted of the De-
vil.* 179, 203

S E R M.

C O N T E N T S.

SERM. X. The Shortness and Vanity of Humane Life. [*Preached in Lent.*]

J O B v. 6, 7.

Although Affliction cometh not forth of the Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of the Ground; yet Man is born unto Trouble as the Sparks fly upward. 227

SERM. XI. Of Resignation to the Divine Will in Affliction. [*Preached in Lent.*]

J O B. v. 6, 7.

Although Affliction cometh not forth of the Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of the Ground; yet Man is born unto Trouble, as the Sparks fly upward. 249

SERM. XII. The End of GOD's afflicting Men. [*Preached in Lent.*]

J O B v. 6, 7.

Although Affliction cometh not forth of the Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of the Ground; yet Man is born unto Trouble as the Sparks fly upward. 273

SERM.

C O N T E N T S.

SERM. XIII. The Event of Things not always answerable to Second Causes.

[*A Fast-Sermon.*]

ECCLES. ix. 11.

I returned, and saw under the Sun, that the Race is not to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong, neither yet bread to the Wise, nor yet Riches to men of Understanding, nor yet Favour to men of Skill; but Time and Chance happeneth to them All.

295

SERM. XIV. The Practice of Wickedness generally attended with great Evil.

[*An Inauguration-Sermon.*]

PROV. xiii. 21.

Evil pursueth Sinners; but to the Righteous, Good shall be repaid.

319

SERM. XV. The Character of oppressive Power in Religion. [*Preached on the 5th of November.*]

DAN. vii. 23.

Which shall be diverse from all Kingdoms, and shall devour the whole Earth, and shall

C O N T E N T S.

shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. 341

S E R M. XVI. Providential Deliverances from Slavery. [*Preached on the 5th of November.*]

P S A L. xxxiii. 10.

The Lord bringeth the Counsel of the Heathen to nought ; he maketh the Devices of the People of none Effect. 361

S E R M. XVII. Of the Duty of Charity. [*A Charity-Sermon.*]

S t M A T T. v. 48.

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect. 393

S E R M. XVIII. Of the Necessity of Offences arising against the Gospel.

L U K. xvii. 1.

It is impossible but that Offences will come ; but wo unto Him through whom they come. 421

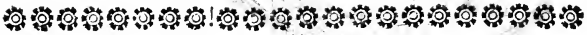
S E R M O N



S E R M O N I.

Of the Sin against the *Holy Ghost*.

[*Preached on Whitsunday.*]



M A T T. xii. 31, 32.

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of Sin and Blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men ; But the Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men : And whosoever speaketh a Word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him ; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him neither in this World, neither in the World to come.



WE are met together This day, S E R M
thankfully to commemorate I.
the greatest and most important Gift, that was ever sent
down from Heaven upon the
Sons of Men ; the Gift of the Holy Ghost

S E R M. at Pentecost ; that plentiful Effusion of the Holy Spirit, which was the Accomplishment both of the Predictions of all the *Antient* Prophets, and of all the *later* Promises made by our Saviour to his Disciples ; that Gift of Tongues, which was so peculiarly proper and necessary a *Means* to the great End for which it was designed, and the *Effects* whereof have been of such universal Extent over the Face of the whole Earth. The Gospel of *Christ*, was not, like the Religion of *Moses*, to be confined to One Nation or People ; but to be preached, as the general Doctrine of Salvation, to All Mankind : And the Gift of Tongues, wherewith the first Preachers of it were indued, was equally both a *necessary Means* to inable them to preach to all Nations, and a *strong Proof* of the Truth of that Doctrine which they were so miraculously inabled to spread. 'Twas a *necessary Means*, without which the Gospel could by no labour whatsoever ; no, not by the most indefatigable Industry, in compassing Sea and Land to make a Profelyte ; have in the Course of *many Ages* been propagated through so many disse-

different and so remote Countries, as by This means it was spread in the space of *not many years*. And at the same Time that it so *swiftly* conveyed the *Knowledge* of the Gospel, 'twas likewise a *strong Proof* of the *Truth* of the Doctrine itself, both upon account of the *Greatness* of the Miracle in its own Nature, and the *Clearness* of the Evidence wherewith the Miracle was set forth. The *Greatness* of the Miracle in its own Nature, consisted in This; that it was worked upon *many Persons*, at one and the same Time; that it was a producing in them such an Effect, as was equivalent to the Result of a *long Habit*; and that it was not a short and transitory Effect, but of a *permanent Duration*; and, in its *whole Continuance*, equally miraculous, as in the first Operation. Upon the whole therefore, 'twas such a Miracle in all its Circumstances, as there had been no Example of any like it before; and probably referred to by our Saviour in that Promise; *Joh. xiv. 12; He that believeth on me; the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater Works than these shall he do.* The *Clearness* of the Evidence wherewith

S E R M. the Miracle was set forth, consisted in
 I. This; that Matters were so disposed by
 the Wisdom of Providence, that the bitterest Enemies of the Apostles, did themselves, by their own Testimony, remove the only Objections that could be brought against it. For, all that could possibly be alledged against the Truth of the Miracle, was, either that the New Tongues wherewith the Apostles began to speak, were *not real languages*; or, if they were, that then the Apostles, who spake them, had *studied and been taught* those *Languages* before. But now the former of these Suspicions, was removed by the *Strangers* then present; and the latter was taken off, by the *Inhabitants of Jerusalem* themselves. The *Strangers* then present, who understood the Languages, took off that foolish Objection, *Acts* ii. 13; that the Apostles were *full of new Wine*; for they *heard and understood them speaking in their own Tongues, the wonderful Works of God*; ver. 11. And the *Inhabitants of Jerusalem* themselves, removed the *other* Suspicion, of their having been *taught* the Languages; for they knew them to be illiterate

literate men, and said, *Are not all these, S E R M. I.*
that speak, Galileans? ver. 7; just as they
had formerly said concerning Jesus him-
self; How knoweth this man letters, hav-
ing never learned? Joh. vii. 14: And,
whence has this man these things? ---- Is
not this the Carpenter, and Son of Mary?
the Brother of James and Joses and Juda
and Simon? and are not his Sisters here
with us? St Mar. vi. 2. Both the Stran-
gers therefore, and the Inhabitants of Je-
rusalem themselves, bore Testimony to the
Truth of the Miracle, even at the same
Time and with the same Arguments by
which they opposed it; And they were of
all Others the best and most competent
Witnesses, for that very Reason, because
they were prejudiced against the Thing, and
Enemies to the Men. Besides all which;
the Miracle itself (as I before observed)
was permanent in its Continuance, as well
as publick in the manner of its being work-
ed: So that in all respects, it was both
the Greatest in the Nature of the Thing
itself, and the Clearest in the Evidence of
its being really performed; that can pos-
sibly be imagined. To Us indeed, who live

S E R M. at This Distance of Time, the Evidence
 I. of a Fact done so many Ages since, cannot be so perfectly and entirely clear, as to those who were themselves Eye-Witnesses and Ear-Witnesses of it. But if there *are* Matters of Fact so attested, even at much *greater* Distances of Time, as that no reasonable Person can in the least question the Truth of them; and *This*, of all Other distant Facts that are recorded in any History, has the greatest and most remarkable Attestations; the Evidence of it even to *Us*, can with as little Reason be rejected, as that which was offered to those very Persons who lived at the Time. Nay, in *some* respects, we may seem even to have the *Advantage* over them, in Point of Certainty of our not being deceived. For, besides that we are Now free, from many of those inveterate Prejudices, which both *Jews* and *Gentiles* then laboured under; and which we cannot assure ourselves we should less obstinately have adhered to, than They did; We have moreover, what They at that Time could not have; We have the concurrent *Examination* of *many* Ages, and the Advantage
 of

of considering and comparing the *Objections of Adversaries* on all Sides; We have the *additional* Proofs, arising from the *continued Effects* of this miraculous Power, in different Times and Places; We have seen the Truth of the Apostles Doctrine confirmed, by the accomplishment of several Prophecies; by the Destruction of *Jerusalem*; by the final scattering of the whole Nation of the *Jews*; by the incredible Success, and universal Propagation of the Gospel, over all the World.

N o w These *additional* Confirmations, of the Truth of the Doctrine delivered by the Holy Ghost in the Revelation of the Gospel, are to *Us*; (what the Strength of the Evidence arising from the Nearness of the Time, was to *Them* who lived in the first Ages;) a proportionable *Aggravation* of the Guilt of Unbelief, in those who, notwithstanding all reasonable Proof, yet obstinately reject the Counsel of God against Themselves, by *disbelieving* or (which is the same thing) *disobeying* the Gospel. For the Sin of Unbelief, does not consist in *not believing* what men have *no* sufficient Reason *to believe*; but in refusing to at-

S E R M. I. tend to reasonable Evidence ; in being unwilling to examine into a Doctrine, which would oblige them to amend their Lives ; in *hating the Light*, and fearing to come into it, *lest their Deeds should be reprov'd* thereby. *This is the Condemnation*, saith our Saviour, *that Light is come into the World, and men loved Darkness rather than Light, because their Deeds were evil ; Joh. iii. 19. They are of those (as Job elegantly expresses it) who rebel against the Light ; they know not the Ways thereof, nor abide in the Paths thereof ; ch. xxiv. 13. Upon this Account ; (that Knowledge, or, which is all one,) the Means of Knowledge fairly propos'd to men, is the great Aggravation of the Sin of Unbelief ; shewing plainly, that in such Case nothing but Obstinacy and the Love of Sin, is the real Cause of their rejecting the Truth : Upon this Account, I say, it is, that our Saviour thus declares concerning the Jews, St Job. xv. 22 ; If I had not come, and spoke unto them, they had not had Sin ; but now they have no cloke for their Sin : and ver. 24 ; If I had not done among them the Works which none other man did, they had not had Sin ;*
but

but now they have both seen and hated, both me and my Father: And to the Cities, wherein most of his mighty Works were done; Matt. xi. 21; Wo unto thee, Chorazin; Wo unto thee, Bethsaida, For if the mighty Works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in Sackcloth and Ashes: But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto Heaven, shalt be brought down to Hell; For if the mighty Works which have been done in Thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this Day; But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for you. And upon the same Ground it is, that the Apostle in like manner so highly aggravates the Sin of rejecting the Gospel; Heb. xii. 25; See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: For if They escaped not, who refused him that spake on Earth; much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from Heaven. And ch. ii. 2; If the Word spoken by
Angels,

S E R M. *Angels, was stedfast ; and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward ; How shall we escape, if we neglect so great Salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him : God also bearing them witness, both with Signs and Wonders, and with divers miracles and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own Will. A careful Consideration of the Sense of these Passages, will lead us to the true meaning of the like, but more difficult, and seemingly more severe Expressions in the Text. For, if the great Aggravation of Sin, be the Knowledge of our Duty ; and the Condemnation of the World, be the Light that is come into it ; and the Guilt of the Jews was proportionably greater than that of other men, for this reason, because our Saviour did among them the Works which no other man did elsewhere ; and those particular Cities of the Jews, wherein most of our Lord's mighty Works were done, were condemned with a more particularly severe judgement ; and in general, every Sin against the Word spoken by our Lord*

himself

himself *from Heaven*, and confirmed with S E R M.
*Signs and Wonders, and with divers Mi-
racles and gifts of the Holy Ghost, can less I.
expect to escape unpunished, than those
committed against the Law given by *Angels*
and delivered by *Moses* upon *Earth* :
It follows, that if there be Any Sin, more
heinous than All others ; if there be Any
Guilt, which in Event will terminate in
final Perdition ; if there be any Crime,
of which it may beforehand be judged
that it will never be expiated ; it must
be Mens obstinately sinning against That
Light, a greater and clearer than which,
will never be afforded them ; it must be
mens hardning themselves in such a Dis-
position, as in the Nature of the Thing
cuts off from itself the Means of Recove-
ry ; it must be such a Corruption and
Depravity of Mind, as, like a Mortal and
incurable Disease, precludes all Methods
of applying a Remedy. And This, it is
evident, cannot be any *particular* Sin, but
a *general and total* Rejection of the only
Means of recovering *from* Sin. The Ge-
neration that lived at the Time of the
Flood, sinned unpardonably ; not by any
of*

S E R M. of the *particular* Crimes they were guilty of; but by rejecting the preaching of Righteous *Noah*, which was the last Call God vouchsafed them to Repentance: For he resolved, that whosoever blasphemed the preaching of *Noah*, should never be forgiven, but be destroyed by the Flood. The Inhabitants of *Sodom* sinned unpardonably; not by any of their *particular* Wickednesses, which yet were extremely heinous; but by refusing to hear *Lot's* Exhortations to Repentance; who was the last Monitor God intended to send them; and he determined judicially, that whosoever blasphemed the preaching of *Lot*, it should never be forgiven him, but he should be destroyed in the Desolation by Fire. The Pharisees in our Saviour's Time, sinned likewise unpardonably; not by any of the *particular* Iniquities, with which they are charged in the Gospel; (For the whole *Design* of our Lord's preaching, was to exhort them to *repent* of these, that they might be forgiven:) But they sinned unpardonably, by opprobriously rejecting our Lord's Invitation to Repentance; and by scornfully
reviling




reviling the greatest and the last Miracles, which he intended to work in that Place amongst them; And therefore, after This, God resolved to leave them to themselves, to live and die in their Sins without further conviction, and *never to be forgiven*, or to have any New Means of Pardon offered them, *either in this World or in the World to come.* Verily I say unto you, *All manner of Sin and Blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men: And whosoever speaketh a Word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him neither in this World neither in the World to come.* The Words are the severest Words in the whole New Testament; and therefore ought very carefully to be considered and explained, in their true and proper meaning; that neither melancholy pious persons may, on the one hand, be terrified with Fears of what they have not the least reason to apply to themselves; nor wilful and incorrigible Sinners, presumptuously

S E R M. sumptuously imagine themselves to be in less danger than they really are.

I.

THE Occasion of the Words, was This. Our Saviour having cast out a Devil, and healed the diseased person, so that he who had been dumb and blind, immediately both spake and saw; the People, astonished at the greatness of the Miracle, began to express their opinion, that he must needs be the Messias, *ver. 23*; Upon which, certain Pharisees, hardened by their Malice and Hypocrisy beyond all Conviction, suggested to the People, that possibly it might be by Confederacy with the Prince of the Devils, that Jesus thus cast out Devils; *ver. 24*. To This our Saviour replies; Whatever is done by Confederacy with evil Spirits, must be something that promotes the *Interest* of the Kingdom of Satan, and not any thing directly *contrary* thereto; unless a Kingdom can be supported by Divisions within itself; *ver. 25*; *Every Kingdom divided against itself, is brought to Desolation; and every City or House divided against itself, shall not stand.* If therefore casting out Devils, and that
in

in Proof of a Doctrine directly *opposite* to S E R M. the *Interest* of the Kingdom of Satan, be I. a thing not to be done by Confederacy  with Evil Spirits ; than nothing, says he, can be more absurdly malicious, than this your Accusation of me ; *ver. 26 ; If Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself ; how then shall his Kingdom stand ?* But if the thing itself be apparent ; and ye cannot without extreme Unreasonableness and the utmost Degree of Malice, deny it, that what I do, is by the immediate Power of God ; then here is a convincing Proof offered you, that I am truly sent from God, and that the Doctrine I preach is for the establishment of *His* Kingdom ; *ver. 28 ; But if I cast out Devils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you.* For, as one's entering into a strong man's house, and forcibly dispossessing him of his Goods, is an evident Demonstration, that he who so enters, is stronger and comes with greater Authority, than he that had the first Possession : So my breaking the Power of Devils, by casting them out of the Bodies, and destroying their Dominion over the Minds of Men, is
an

S E R M. an undeniable Proof of my being sent by
 I. a Power and Authority greater than theirs ;
 ver. 29 ; Or else how can one enter into a
 strong man's house and spoil his goods, except
 he first bind the strong man, and then he
 will spoil his goods ? The connexion of the
 following Words, ver. 30, is more diffi-
 cult to be understood ; for they may seem
 at first sight to be abrupt, and independ-
 ent on what went before ; *He that is not
 with me, is against me ; and he that ga-
 thereth not with me, scattereth abroad :*
 But the True intent of them, is, to illu-
 strate and confirm what went before, in
 some such Manner as This : When two
 great Powers are at [open and] irreconcil-
 able Enmity against each other, even he
 who *only forbears* joining with one side,
 is thereupon reputed to be against it ; ac-
 cording to the usual Proverb, *He that is
 not with me, is against me :* How much
 more therefore (infers our Saviour) ought
 ye to believe that *I*, who have actually
 done *so much* towards destroying the Pow-
 er and Kingdom of the Devil, am really
 and in Truth acting in opposition against
 him, and not by confederacy with him !
 And


And then he adds in the Words of the S E R M.
 Text; Wherefore *I say unto you, All man-*
ner of Sin and Blasphemy shall be forgiven
unto men; but the Blasphemy against the
Holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men.

I.


The meaning is: Since it is as evident, as it is possible for any thing to be, that the Works which I do, are by the immediate Authority of God, and by the Power of his Holy Spirit; *Therefore* whosoever shall resist this great Conviction, by so unreasonable and obstinate a degree of Malice, as to ascribe these very Works, these greatest and highest Evidences of Divine Authority, to the Power of the Devil; To such a Person God will never afford any further Means of Conviction: And therefore though all other Blasphemies and all *particular* Sins whatsoever, may be repented of and forgiven; yet He who is guilty of *this Total* corruption of Mind, this maliciously perverse and desperate Rejecting of the greatest and highest Conviction that God vouchsafes to afford men, shall never have granted him any further Means, of Repentance and Forgiveness. Every *particular* Kind, or Sort of Sin, whatsoever;

S E R M. and all other *Blasphemies* whatsoever, shall
 I. be forgiven men: Even he that speaks a-
 gainst *Me*, (says our Lord,) in all *other* re-
 spects; or calumniates *me*, upon any *other*
 account whatsoever; and is not at first
 convinced by *my* preaching and Exhorta-
 tions; may yet afterwards be convinced
 by the mighty *Works* he shall see, and by
 the *Power* of the *Holy Ghost*; and so re-
 pent and be forgiven: But he who obsti-
 nately resists even this greatest and most
 extraordinary Method, which God has
 thought fit to make use of for the Conver-
 sion of Mankind; and maliciously reviles
 the most evident Operations of the Spirit
 of God; such a One has no further Means
 left, by which he might be convinced
 and brought to Repentance, and conse-
 quently he can never be forgiven. *Who-*
soever speaketh a Word against the Son of
Man, it shall be forgiven him; but who-
soever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it
shall not be forgiven him, neither in this
World, neither in the World to come.

T H E Connexion and general Meaning
 of the Words being thus explained, I shall
 for the further and more *particular* clear-
 ing

ing of what difficulties may remain in S E R M.
 them, and for removing such Scruples as I.
 may be apt to arise from them, take leave 
 to add the following Observations; *Ist,*
 That Our Saviour does not say, *The Sin*
against the Holy Ghost, but *the Blasphemy*
against the Holy Ghost, shall not be forgi-
 ven. Neither in *This*, nor in any *other*
 Passage of Scripture, is there *any* mention
at all of a *Sin against the Holy Ghost*. For
 indeed our Saviour is not here speaking
 of *a Sin*, of a particular *Act of Sin*; see-
 ing on the contrary he expressly declares,
 that *All Manner of Sin*, nay and all Blaf-
 phemy *also wherewith soever* men shall
blaspheme, shall be forgiven unto them; But
 he speaks of a certain incurable *malicious*
Disposition of Mind, which by venting it-
 self under such peculiar Circumstances in
 Blasphemy against the *greatest* of our Lord's
 Miracles, plainly discovered itself to be
 incapable of Amendment, by *any* Means
 which God would vouchsafe to make use
 of. And it was not the *particular Act of*
Blaspheming, that itself rendered the Men
 unpardonable; But *That* particular *Blas-*
phemy, in *those* particular Circumstances,

Of the Sin against

S E R M. was a *Sign* only or an *Evidence*, which our Saviour knew and declared to proceed from an *incurable* and therefore *unpardonable* malicious Disposition of Mind. And This is evident from the Words immediately following the Text, whose *connexion* usually is not sufficiently taken Notice of. For thus, when our Saviour had declared the *Pharisees* Blaspheming against the Holy Ghost, to be *unpardonable*; he adds, as a *Reason*, in the very next Words, *ver. 33*; *Either make the Tree good, and his Fruit good; or else make the Tree corrupt, and his Fruit corrupt: For the Tree is known by his Fruit. O generation of Vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the Abundance of the Heart, the Mouth speaketh.* It is evident therefore, that not for the particular *Act* of Blasphemy, but for That *incurably wicked Disposition of Mind*, of which Blaspheming in those Circumstances was a plain Indication, were these *Pharisees* declared to be unpardonable. Nothing therefore can be gathered from this passage, concerning any particular *Sin against the Holy Ghost*, (as Many have without Reason

son imagined,) in its own Nature unpardonable. For in reality *All wilful Sin whatsoever is against the Holy Ghost*; against the good Motions, against the guidance and direction of the good Spirit of God; Yet not *every*, nay not *any* wilful Sin is upon that Account absolutely unpardonable; as appears from the whole Tenour of Scripture: Much less are blasphemous *Thoughts*, which melancholy pious persons are apt to complain of, and which therefore are not wilful at all; much less (I say) are uneasy blasphemous *Thoughts*, of This highest Malignity; when, generally speaking, they are not so much as *chosen* or *wilful Sins at all*. Even those *wilful Sins against* or in opposition to *the Holy Ghost*, (which yet is a Phrase never used in Scripture-language,) are in the Gospel always supposed pardonable upon true Repentance. The Blasphemy our Saviour here speaks of, is a thing of another Nature; it is not singly sinning *against the Person of the Holy Ghost*, or *against his* good Motions, but presumptuously *reviling* the greatest *Works* of the Holy Ghost, and so obstinately *rejecting*

S E R M.

I.



the last and solemeſt Call to Repentance. And This is further evident from what our Saviour adds, that *he who ſpeaks againſt the Son of Man, might be forgiven*; As the *Jews*, who reproached him as being *the Carpenter's Son*, as a *wine-bibber and a glutton*, as a *Friend of publicans and Sinners*, might be forgiven, if they repented upon the further Conviction that ſhould afterward be afforded them: But he that blaſphemed againſt the *Holy Ghoſt*, againſt the higheſt Evidence of our Lord's *greateſt Miracles*, was never to be forgiven; Not becauſe even *This was in itſelf*, and in the Nature of the Thing, abſolutely unpardonable; (For no reaſon can be given why ſpeaking againſt the *Perſon* of the *Holy Ghoſt*, ſhould be *in itſelf* of greater Malignity, than ſpeaking againſt *Chriſt*, or againſt *God the Father Himſelf*;) but becauſe it was an obſtinate rejecting the laſt means of Conviction, and an evident Token of incorrigible Malice. Among the Antient *Jews*, Heb. x. 28; *He that deſpiſed Moſes's Law, died without Mercy*: Our Saviour in like manner declares, that he who by blaſpheming againſt the Works of

of

of the Holy Spirit, despises and rejects S E R M. the final Offer of *the Gospel*, he also shall perish without Mercy. And This possibly may be the meaning of the other Phrase; that such a malicious Temper should not be pardoned, *neither in this World neither in the World to come*; namely, neither in that present Age, which was the Time of the *Law*, nor in the Age to come, which is the Times of the *Messiah*. 2dly, It is reasonable to suppose that this peremptory declaration of our Saviour, concerning the unpardonable Wickedness of those who thus blasphemously rejected the highest Evidence of the Gospel, ought to be applied and understood of *those Persons* only, who themselves *saw* his Miracles, and rejected them purely out of a wicked Disposition; namely, the *Pharisees*, and unbelieving *Jews*. For, though those who live in after Ages, and are not Eye-witnesses of his mighty Works, have indeed nevertheless sufficient Evidence of the Truth of the Gospel; and in some few respects, as I before intimated, have even the Advantage over the greater Part of those who lived at That Time; yet,

I.


S E R M. These Advantages arising from Arguments
 1. of Abstract Reason, Consideration, and Enquiry; which work differently upon Men at different Times; and may prevail afterwards, upon more mature consideration, over the same Person who at present rejects them; therefore no man's rejecting the Gospel Now, can be known or supposed to proceed from the like incurable Malignity, as the Blasphemy of those who themselves *saw* our Lord's Miracles. 3dly, It may yet further be conceived, not without probability, that these severe Words of our Saviour, are applicable, not even so much as to all *All Those Pharisees*, who saw and rejected his Miracles; but to those only, who saw *That* particular *great Miracle* recorded in This chapter, and who reviled it with *That* particular *malicious Blasphemy*, of ascribing it to the Power of the Unclean Spirit. For so St *Mark* intimates, by adding in the Words immediately following the Text: *Mar. iii. 30*; that Jesus spake thus severely of them, because *they said, he hath an unclean Spirit*. And indeed, since we do not find that any Persons whatsoever were ever

ever rejected from Baptism; it is reasonable S E R M.
 to suppose, that many of the *other Phari-*
sees, who had *seen* and perhaps also *spoken*
 against our Saviour's Miracles, might yet
 afterwards repent, be baptized, and ob-
 tain forgiveness. But *These*, who blas-
 phemed in This *particular* manner, he
 knew were *incorrigible*, and perhaps *judi-*
cially also resolved that no farther means
 should be offered them. And then the
 Words of the Text will be prophetical,
 and equivalent to those other expressions;
Job. x. 26; viii. 21, 24; Ye are none of
my sheep, ye shall die in your Sins: which
 is the same as to say, *Ye will never be for-*
given neither in this World neither in the
World to come. 4^{thly}, If this Threatning
 is to be extended to any *other* Persons, it
 may seem most properly to reach the case
 of such, as, after the giving of the Holy
 Ghost at *Pentecost*, should in like manner
 revile that miraculous Dispensation. But
 there is no reason to think (as some have
 done,) that it belongs *only* to such as
 should blaspheme *after That*: For the
 Power of the Holy Ghost did as visibly
 appear to the *Pharisees* with whom our
 Saviour

S E R M. Saviour Now conversed, as to those who
 1. saw that wonderful gift at *Pentecost*; and
 the Words themselves seem *more naturally*
 to confine it to *those Pharisees only*: At
 least, it can be applied to Both, *only* upon
 account of their *seeing* the Miracles; which
 was the highest Evidence that could pos-
 sibly be given them. And if there had
 been any such thing as any *other* Sin a-
 gainst the Holy Ghost, which Christians
 in after-times could be in danger of fall-
 ing into; it cannot be imagined, but the
 Apostles in their Epistles, wherein they
 are diligent to caution men against all
other Crimes, would have been much fuller
 and more pressing in their warnings to
 take heed of *This*, as being of more def-
 perate consequence than any *other* whatso-
 ever: Whereas, on the contrary, we find
 not in their writings any direct mention
 of any such Sin at all. *5thly* and *Lastly*,
 Yet This we may observe, that the Apo-
 stles frequently warn Men to take heed of
 the *Approaches* towards the like Guilt,
 and of Sins which may seem next in Ma-
 lignity; such as wilful Apostacy from the
 Profession, or from the whole Practice of
 Reli-

Religion ; Concerning Persons guilty of S E R M.
 which Crimes it is said, that it is *impossible* I.
 [exceeding difficult] *to renew them to Re-*
pentance ; that there *remains no more Sacri-*
fice for their Sin, Heb. x. 26,----29 ; that
 like *Esau*, they *for one morsel sell* their
birth-right ; and, when it is joined with
 obstinacy, that their *Sin is unto Death*, i. e.
 that it is like a Disease which appears to
 be *mortal*, with little or no Hopes of Re-
 covery. From which God of his infinite
 Mercy, &c.





S E R M O N II.

Of receiving the *Holy Ghost*.

[*Preached on Whitsunday.*]



ACTS xix. 2, 3.

He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized?



IN the following Discourse upon these words, I shall *first* endeavour briefly to explain the full Meaning of the several *particular* expressions here made use of by the Apostle, and by the

S E R M. II.

S E R M. the new Converts with whom he discoursed; and then, *secondly*, I shall consider the *general* doctrine, concerning the Nature and Gifts of the Holy Spirit, which was the Foundation and Occasion of the *particular* incidents referred to in the Text. It was the Method of the Apostles, when they had preached the Gospel in a Number of places, to return after a certain Time through the same places where they had formerly preached; to confirm, and strengthen the Believers; to set in order, the several Churches; to redress, what was amiss; to exhort and comfort them, under the Persecutions they were likely to meet with; and to examine how far they preserved pure and uncorrupt, That Doctrine which had been delivered unto them, with regard both to Faith and Practice. *Acts xv. 36. Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our Brethren, in every City where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. Ver. 41. And he went through Syria and Cilicia confirming the churches. And ch. xvi. 5. And so were the churches established in the Faith, and increased in*
Number

Of receiving the Holy Ghost.

31

S E R M.

II.



Number daily. The Text, with the foregoing and following verses, is an account of part of this Progress of *St Paul* in visiting the Churches, and of the Design and Effect of that his journey amongst them. *Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, ver. 1. And finding certain Disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?* As the Apostles were themselves baptized with the Holy Ghost at *Pentecost*, so it pleased God at the *first preaching of the Gospel*, generally to endue *others* likewise, who were baptized by the Apostles, with some visible gifts of the Holy Ghost, such as speaking with tongues, prophesying, and the like. Not that This was the principal and most valuable Effect of Baptism; For *That* consisted in the *internal* Benefit on the Mind of the persons *themselves*, Remission of past Sin, and Sanctification of the Spirit for the future: But in order to a more effectual conviction of *Others* to whom the Gospel was to be preached, and for the speedier propagating of the Doctrine of Christ, it pleased God that the Power of the Holy Ghost

S E R M.

II.



Ghost in Them who were baptized, discovered itself in those first times by *external* Evidences and miraculous Operations: *Tongues*, says the Apostle, *are for a Sign, not for them that believe, but for them that believe not*; 1 Cor. xiv. 22. Though therefore these miraculous Effects of the Spirit conferred in Baptism, were not the *principal* with regard to the persons *themselves* on whom they were conferred; yet being the most *visible* to *others*, and at that Time generally attending the other more secret and invisible Gifts, it was very natural for the Apostle, when he came to examine into the State of such Disciples as had been converted in his absence, to express himself after this manner, *Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?* The Matter he was *chiefly* concerned to know, was the *thing signified*; whether they were true Believers, and had received the Gospel in the Truth and Purity thereof. But the thing demanded in his question, was the *Evidence* or *external Sign*; Has God bestowed upon you those visible Gifts of the Spirit, which are now the usual Character-

isticks


isticks of the Disciples of Christ? To this S E R M. Question, they returned a very surprizing II. Answer indeed, if our Translation express it rightly; *We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost:* As if any either Jew or even Gentile, much less Christian Convert, could possibly have been so ignorant, as to know nothing at all, nor ever have heard any thing, either of the Being or Influences of the Spirit of God. The Meaning evidently is, (and so the words ought to have been rendred,) *We have not heard that there has been any such Giving of the Holy Ghost; We have neither received any of these extraordinary Gifts ourselves, nor been informed of their being bestowed on others, or that we were to expect any such thing upon our believing. And indeed it may seem very wonderful, how it should happen they could be, even so far ignorant as This. But the reason appears, in what follows. For when the Apostle hereupon asks them again; Unto what then were ye baptized, if not unto the expectation of the Gifts of the Holy Ghost? they reply, ver. 3; Unto John's Baptism.*

S E R M.

II.



Which Baptism of *John the Baptist* being preparatory only to the Reception of Christ, and intended only as a *Means* to a further *End*; 'tis no wonder it was not accompanied with the Effusion of those perfective Gifts of the Spirit, which would have made needless that Baptism into the Name of Christ, which was to follow. This therefore is the Meaning of what the Apostle thereupon answers them again, *ver. 4*; *John* (says he) *verily baptized with the Baptism of Repentance*; saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. The Intention of which Reply, is; *John* indeed baptized you (saith he) into the expectation of the *Messiah* that was to come; But before you enjoy the Benefit of his *actual* Coming, you must verify that *expectation* by receiving him now he is come; and fulfil the *intention* of *John's* Baptism, by being consequently baptized into the Name of Christ. *John's* Baptism was but a *Promise* or Declaration of your *Intention*, of being afterwards baptized into Christ; And the Advantage you expect from being

ing baptized by *John*, can be made good S E R M.
 to you only by *fulfilling* that Promise, in II.
 embracing the Doctrine and the Religion 
 of *Christ*. *When they heard This*, ver. 5.
they were baptized in the Name of the
Lord Jesus; *And when Paul had laid his*
hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on
them, and they spake with tongues and pro-
phesied.

THE Occasion and Meaning of the words being thus explained, we may from this History, whereof the words of the Text contain the principal circumstances, make the following Observations.

1st, THAT the Nature and Spirit of the Christian Religion, is to lay as little Stress as possible upon all *external* Rites; and to have the greatest Regard that can be, to the *moral* Qualifications of mens Minds. The *Persons* to whom *St Paul* puts the Question in the Text, are, in the verse before, stiled *Disciples* or *Believers*, that is, *Christians*; though they had been instructed in nothing yet, but in the Doctrine of *John the Baptist*. Repentance from dead works, and Reformation of Life, and a preparatory Disposition to

S E R M. receive the Will of God when made known to them by the Messias to come, was here judged sufficient to denominate men *Disciples*; even *before* they had been *baptized* into the Name of *Christ*, or had received any of the *external Gifts* of the Holy Ghost, or had so much as *heard* that such Gifts were to be bestowed upon them. There is *no external Rite* in matters of Religion, more positively and expressly commanded by God, or more indispensably and without any exception required by our Saviour, than that of *Baptism*: *Except a man be born, saith he, of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God*: And yet even in *This very case* of so express a command, (to show how much Religion is judged of in the sight of God by the moral and virtuous Disposition of the Heart, more than by the outward Form,) there are *many instances* in Scripture, where the *inward Disposition* has been accepted instead of the *outward Form*; but *no case*, where the *Form* or *Ceremony* has in any wise supplied the want of the *inward Disposition*. The Thief upon the Cross was assured by our Savi-

Saviour, that he should be with him That S E R M.
 day in Paradise; because in the Disposition of his Heart he was fitly qualified for II.
 Baptism, though there was no possibility of his having the Ceremony performed upon him. The Persons mentioned in the Text, had they died before their being baptized in the Name of Christ; it cannot be questioned, but that those whom the inspired Writer calls *Disciples here*, would by our Lord have been acknowledged for his true *Disciples hereafter*. *Cornelius* the good Centurion, was *before his Baptism* filled with the miraculous Gifts of the Holy Spirit: And *no reason* can be conceived why That Testimony of the Divine Favour should be conferred upon him just *before* his Baptism, which the Apostles themselves expected could not have been bestowed till *after* it; but only that the Spirit of God thought it of importance to declare in so extraordinary a manner, that even where to the Use of a Form or Ceremony God *has* annexed his Gifts, yet even there, not *upon account of* the Form, or the Rite itself, but upon account of the *inward Qualifications*

S E R M. of the *Mind*, does he bestow his spiritual Blessings. In the regular Administration of Baptism itself, 'tis not the *washing away of the Filth of the Flesh*, that saveth us; but *the Answer of a good Conscience towards God*; 1 Pet. iii. 21. Many *Martyrs* in the Primitive times, upon their professing their Faith in Christ, were *immediately* hurried away to bear Testimony for him with their Blood: And no man doubted, but that they who *in reality* were buried *with him* and *for him* into Death; were at least equallized with those, who by Baptism died with him only *in a Figure*. *Infants*, who die unbaptized; unavoidably, and not possibly by any fault of their own; cannot with reason be worse and more hardly thought of, than *grown persons* in the like condition. For concerning *Infants, as Infants*, and merely upon Account of their Innocency, it is, that our Saviour affirms, that *of such is the Kingdom of Heaven*. And the *reason why* they are saved, is not *because* they are *baptized*; but they are *therefore* baptized, *because* they are capable of *Salvation*; They are *therefore* fit to be

be admitted into the Body of God's S E R M. Church on *Earth*, because they are by their Innocence qualified to become Members of his eternal Kingdom in *Heaven*. II.

Nevertheless, though the *thing signified itself*, is always of much more importance than the *Sign*; and often accepted by God in the stead of and without the external Form; yet this is always so to be understood, when the external Form *cannot* be had. For where, by the Person's own wilful and contemptuous neglect, any Ceremony of God's express Appointment is omitted; there *he that despiseth, despiseth not Man, but God*; who has also annexed to what means he pleaseth, the Gift of his Holy Spirit. *Except a man be born of Water and of the Spirit*, saith our Saviour; except he that has the Means and Opportunity of doing it, makes use of those Means of Grace which God has been pleased to appoint; 'tis reasonable he should fall short of the Grace itself, and *he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God*. *Except ye Eat my Flesh and Drink my Blood*, saith our Lord in another place; His *principal* Meaning is, except ye re-

S E R M.

II.



ceive my *Doctrine*, and, by obeying it, incorporate yourselves into my spiritual Body; *ye have no Life in you*: This (I say) is plainly his *principal* Meaning, because the words were spoken *before* any *external Symbols* of his Body and Blood were instituted: Yet, *when* such Sacramental Symbols *were* appointed; *then* it became the Duty of every sincere Christian, not only to eat our Lord's Flesh and drink his Blood *spiritually*; not only so to imbibe his *Doctrine*, as to make it the Support and Nourishment of a Spiritual Life, the Spring and Ground-work of a Holy and Virtuous Conversation; but it became their Duty also to participate of the *External Sacrament*, and to make use of the *Means*, as well as desire the *End*, of Christ's own Appointment. The *Disciples* in the Text, when they heard St *Paul* preach about the Gift of the Holy Ghost, immediately they were baptized *in the Name of the Lord Jesus*; And *without* so doing, they would not have received the Gifts of the Spirit, notwithstanding that the Text does *before* call them *Disciples*, upon their having been baptized with the Baptism of Repentance

penitance by *John*. This shows how well consistent, the *Necessity* of observing any Rite or Ceremony of God's own Appointment is, with the Christian Religion's laying at the same time *no stress at all* upon the *external* Form or Ceremony itself, but only on the *internal* moral Disposition or virtuous Qualification of the Mind. To which *inward* Qualification of Mind, great regard is always shown in Scripture, even where *all external* Advantages have been wanting. Thus to the *Scribe* who was so well-disposed, as to judge that the Love of God and of our Neighbour, was more valuable than all whole burnt-offerings; our Saviour immediately replies, *Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God*; Mar. xii. 34. Of the *young man* who had observed the Commandments from his youth, 'tis recorded that *Jesus beholding him loved him*; Mar. x. 21. To the *Syrophaenician woman*, whom at first our Lord seemed to reject with great severity, for not being of the house of *Israel*; yet at length he replies, *O woman, great is thy Faith, be it unto thee even as thou wilt*; Matt. xv. 28. And of the

S E R M.

II.



the *Gentiles themselves*, St Paul makes no scruple to affirm, that their Uncircumcision, if they keep the Righteousness of the Law, shall be counted unto them for Circumcision; *Rom. ii. 26.* But now, on the *other* side, no *external* Advantages, no *Rites* or Observations whatsoever, are ever accepted in the stead of, or without, the *inward* Moral and virtuous Disposition of the Heart and Mind. Not *Baptism* itself; not the Sacrament of the *Lord's Supper*; not even the *miraculous Gifts* and Graces of the Holy Ghost, are of any avail to an unrighteous person. *Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not professed in thy Name, and in thy Name have cast out devils, and in thy Name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity; Matt. vii. 22.*

2. T H E next Observation we may draw from the words of the Text, is, that every Disciple of Christ is here *supposed* to have received the *Gift of the Holy Ghost*. For so St Paul, as in words equivalent to asking them whether they had

had

had been *baptized* or no, thus puts the S E R M. Question to them, *Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?* And what II. was then meant by *receiving the Holy Ghost*, appears from the following words, *ver. 6 ; And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them ; and they spake with tongues and prophesied.* This was the immediate Effect of the Holy Ghost's *first* coming upon the *Apostles* at Pentecost ; And This was generally the Effect of its coming *afterward* upon *new Converts* at their Baptism. And when this miraculous Effect ceased, yet still the receiving of the Holy Ghost was as constant and as necessary as ever : because *Except a man be born of the Spirit, as well as of water, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.* 'Tis *Now* true, as well as it was *Then*, that *if any man has not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his ;* and that *the Spirit of Christ dwelleth in us, except we be reprobates.*

T H E way to *know* whether any person *has* this Spirit dwelling in him, or *no* ; is by the *Fruits* of the Spirit ; For *the Tree is known by its Fruit ;* Matt. xii. 33. Now
the


S E R M. the *Fruits* of the Spirit, are either *temporary* or *perpetual*. *Temporary*; such as are the *miraculous Gifts of speaking with tongues, prophesying, healing diseases, and the like*. Or *Perpetual*; such as are the *moral Dispositions and Habits of the Mind, worked in us by the Spirit of God, improved in us by his continual Assistance, and acceptable to him in the Performance; Namely goodness, righteousness, and Truth, as St Paul reckons them up; Eph. v. 9; and more largely; Gal. v. 22; The Fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance*. These are the *permanent Fruits of the Spirit, necessary to be found at all times* in every baptized Person; Otherwise his Baptism is nothing else, but merely the washing away the Filth of the Flesh; so that, being born of *Water* only, and not of the *Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God*. In whomsoever these *moral Fruits of the Spirit are found, the other miraculous and extraordinary ones are Now unnecessary; And even Then, at the first preaching of the Gospel, when they were the most needful of all, yet were they*

they useleſs and unprofitable to thoſe very S E R M. persons in whom they moſt abounded, if II. the *moral Fruits* of the Spirit were not found in conjunction with them. By the Habits of Piety and true Holineſs, men may *Now* ſhow themſelves as full of the Holy Ghoſt as ever, *without* any miraculous Gifts; *with* the greateſt abundance of which, they were ſtill void of the Holy Ghoſt even *Then*; if not indued with piety and true Holineſs. For, *miraculous Gifts*, were but *Signs* of the Holy Spirit working *by* them, not *in* and *upon* them. And therefore ſuch Gifts were uſeful, rather to *Others* than *themſelves*; to convince *beholders*, rather than to ſanctify the *perſons*: *Tongues*, ſaith St Paul, are for a *Sign*, not to *them that believe*, but to *them that believe not*. But *moral Virtues*, are Evidences of the Spirit's dwelling *in* men, and *ſanctifying* mens Hearts and Lives: Which *to themſelves* is the *End* and the *Effect* of That *Belief*, the producing but the *firſt Beginnings* whereof in *Others*, is all that is intended by *miraculous Gifts*. Theſe extraordinary Gifts therefore, were only *Operations* of the Spirit;

S E R M. rit ; But Righteousness and Holiness are properly called its *Fruits*. *Fruits of the Spirit* ; because worked, not as the others, extrinsically, necessarily, and without the concurrence of the Persons themselves ; but worked *in* the mind, and *with* the free choice and *Will* of the Person, by the *approbation, assistance, and help* of the *Spirit* of God, *concurring with him*, not barely operating *by* him. For which reason, *These* are never found but in *Good* men ; being indeed the *Qualifications* which *denominate* men such : But the *Others* were often bestowed even upon *hypocritical* persons ; whom our Saviour, though they had done in his Name many wonderful Works, yet declares he will reject from him, as being at the same time Workers of iniquity. And hence it is, that our Lord makes that remarkable Distinction ; St Luke x. 20 ; *In This rejoice not, that the Spirits are subject unto you ; but rather rejoice, because your Names are written in Heaven* : That is, 'tis a thing much more valuable, to be a good man, than to be able to cast out Devils. Hence also it is, that St Paul gives so manifest a preference

Of receiving the Holy Ghost.

47

to works of *righteousness*, before *miraculous* S E R M.
Gifts; 1 Cor. xii. 30; *Have All, the gifts* II.
of healing? do All speak with tongues? do 
All interpret? But covet earnestly the best
Gifts, and yet show I unto you a more ex-
cellent way; a way yet more excellent,
even than the best Gifts. And what That
is, he tells us in the next words; Though
I speak with the Tongues of Men and of
Angels, and have not Charity, I am become
as sounding brass or a tinkling Cymbal:
And tho' I have the Gift of Prophecy, and
understand all mysteries and all knowledge;
And tho' I have all Faith, so that I could
remove mountains, and have no Charity, I
am nothing. If I have no Charity; that
is, if I am not indued with a Spirit of
Univerfal Love and Goodness towards
Men. For so it is remarkable in the whole
New Testament, that the word Charity
never signifies, as it does Now in common
speech, the mere giving of Alms to the
poor; but it always means, in a larger Sig-
nification, That Love and Desire of doing
good to all men, which is opposed to Un-
charitableness, Peevishness, Hatred, Ani-
mosity and Factiousness. As is particu-
larly

S E R M. larly evident in the Verse next following ;
 II. where *Charity* is expressly distinguished
 from *giving Alms to the Poor*, as the
 whole of a Duty from its part : *Though I
 give* (saith he) *my body to be burned, and
 though I bestow all my goods to feed the
 poor, and have not Charity,* (that is, have
 not an universally good and righteous
 Spirit,) *it profiteth me nothing.*

3dly, F R O M the character of the per-
 sons described in the Text, we may ob-
 serve that those words, *we have not so
 much as heard whether there be any Holy
 Ghost*, cannot possibly be a right transla-
 tion ; but that they ought to have been
 rendred thus, *we have not so much as heard
 whether there be any Giving of the Holy
 Ghost* ; any such Gift or Distribution of it,
 as the Apostle inquired after. (There is
 a like expression ; *Job. vii. 39 ; The Holy
 Ghost was not yet* ; so 'tis in the original ;
 which in the Translation we very rightly
 express, *The Holy Ghost was not yet given,
 because that Jesus was not yet glorified.*)
 Now of *This* indeed, of the extraordinary
 Gifts and miraculous *Effusion* of the Holy
 Ghost, the persons mentioned in the Text
 might

might in their present circumstances be S E R M. ignorant: But, *whether there be any Holy* II. *Ghost*, This is what they could not possibly make a Question of. For, not to say that even the *Gentiles themselves* were not without *Some Notion* of a *divine Afflatus*, 'tis well known that the *Jews* had in the Writings of the Prophets perpetual mention of the *Spirit of God*: And therefore the Persons in the Text, who were of all other Jews or Profelytes the *best instructed*, as having been baptized with *John's Baptism*, 'tis plain could not possibly be ignorant of *That*, however they might not yet have heard of the extraordinary and miraculous Effusion of it since the Ascension of Christ.

4^{thly}, F R O M the *manner* of the Apostles putting the Question, *Unto What then were ye baptized?* unto *what*, if not unto the expectation of the Gift of the *Holy Ghost?* from This *manner* of the Apostle's putting the Question, it appears, that the following words, ver. 5; *when they heard This, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus*; and the like Expressions in other parts of this Book,

S E R M. ch. viii. 16; *they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus*; and ch. ii. 38; *be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ*; and ch. x. 48; *he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord*; it appears (I say) that these Expressions do by no means signify, as if any one was ever baptized *barely* into the Name of *Christ*; but on the contrary, that they are an abbreviate way of speaking, (such as is every where very usual in matters supposed to be already perfectly well known,) to put the *part* for the *whole*. Baptizing into *Jesus Christ*, was well known by all Christians, to signify baptizing in *That Form*, which our Lord *Jesus Christ* had appointed; that is, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: And where-ever *part* of this Form is express'd, the *whole* is always understood to be implied. Had it been usual, according to the *Letter* of these expressions, to baptize men into the Name of *Christ* only; the Apostle could not properly have asked those who had not yet heard of the Gift of the *Holy Ghost*, *unto what then were ye Baptized?*

but

Of receiving the Holy Ghost.

51

but his question should have been, *after* S E R M.
what manner have ye been instructed? But II.
putting the Question in the manner he
does; *if ye are ignorant of the Gift of
the Holy Ghost, unto what then were ye
Baptized?* shows plainly, that not only
in the doctrinal *instruction* of a Christian,
but also in the *Baptism* itself, there must
have been mention of the *Holy Ghost*, not-
withstanding that abbreviate manner of
speaking, wherein they are said only *to
have been in the Name of the Lord Jesus*,
in contra-distinction to *John's Baptism*.
And from hence also it appears further,
what was then understood by those words
in the form of Baptism, *And of the Holy
Ghost, or in the Name of the Holy Ghost* :
Namely, that the person, as he was bap-
tized into the Knowledge of *God*, and in-
to the Death of *Christ*, so he was bap-
tized also into the Expectation of the
Gifts of the *Holy Ghost*; whether those
Gifts were *extraordinary*, as the miracu-
lous Powers conferred at that particular
Time; or *ordinary*, as the Sanctification
of mens Hearts for ever.


Lastly, F R O M the History in the Text,

V O L. VI.

E 2

w e

S E R M. we may learn the difference between the
 II. Baptism of *John* and that of *Christ*, how
 they were Both really but One thing, the
 former being imperfect without the latter,
 and the latter perfecting only what the
 former had begun, and therefore not be-
 ing called a Rebaptizing. When the
 Disciples, to the question, *Unto what then
 were ye baptized?* made this Answer, *Un-
 to John's Baptism*; The Apostle replies,
 ver 4; *John verily baptized with the Bap-
 tism of Repentance, saying unto the people,
 that they should believe on Him which
 should come after him, that is, on Christ
 Jesus: And when they heard This, they
 were baptized in the Name of the Lord
 Jesus; and when Paul had laid his hands
 upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them.
 John baptized into the Expectation only,
 of Him that was to come after; And
 therefore This his Baptism was imperfect,
 till the intention of it was fulfilled by the
 same Persons being afterwards baptized
 into the Name of Christ when he was
 come, and receiving actually his Gifts, of
 which the Former Baptism was but de-
 claring a preparatory Expectation. And
 This*

This is what is set forth in those Texts, S E R M.
 where *John the Baptist* expressly acknow- II.
 ledges and declares, *I indeed* (saith he) 
baptize you with Water unto Repentance ;
but he that cometh after me, is mightier
than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear ;
he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost
and with Fire ; Matt. iii. 11 : Mar. i. 7, 8.
 Luk. iii. 16, 17 : Acts i. 5, and xi. 16 ; *With*
the Holy Ghost and with Fire ; that is,
 with the *Gifts* of the Holy Ghost, both
ordinary and *extraordinary* : Which was
literally fulfilled upon the *Apostles* at Pen-
 tecost ; and, in the *virtual Effect*, upon
 all the *other* Disciples who were baptized
 afterwards. And again : *John* bare re-
 cord, saying ; Joh. i. 31, 32 ; that He [viz.
 that *Christ*] should be made manifest to
Israel, therefore am I come baptizing [only]
with Water : According to the Account
 the Angel prophetically gave before of
 his Office ; Luk. i. 16 ; *Many of the chil-*
dren of Israel shall be turn to the Lord
their God ; and he shall go before him in
the Spirit and power of Elias, to turn the
hearts of the Fathers to the children, and
the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to

S E R M. *make ready a people prepared for the Lord.*

II.
~

These are the *particular* Observations I thought useful to draw from the History in the Text : It remains that we consider in the next place the *general* Doctrine concerning the Nature and Gifts of the Holy Spirit, which was the Foundation and Occasion of the *particular* Incidents referred to in the Text.

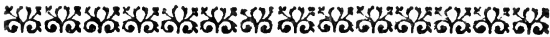




S E R M O N III.

Of receiving the *Holy Ghost*.

[*Preached on Whitsunday.*]



ACTS xix. 2, 3.

He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized?



IN a former Discourse upon S E R M.
these Words, I have indea- III.
voured briefly to explain the ~
meaning, of the several *par-*
ticular expressions here made
use of by the Apostle, and by the new

S E R M. Converts with whom he discoursed. It remains at this time, according to the Method propos'd, that I proceed in the next place to consider the *general* Doctrine, concerning the *Nature* and *Gifts* of the Holy Spirit, which was the Foundation and Occasion of the *particular* Incidents referred to in the Text. And

I. W H E N *John the Baptist* came preaching and baptizing with Water; with whose Baptism *only*, the Disciples in the Text having been baptized, had neither received the Gift of the Holy Ghost *themselves*, nor so much as *heard* of its miraculous Gifts being bestowed on *others*; he modestly and plainly confessed; *Matt. iii. 11*; *I indeed baptize you with Water unto Repentance; but He that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose Shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with Fire.* According to This Declaration of *John the Baptist*, our Saviour, a little before his Ascension, promised his Disciples; *Acts i. 5*; *John truly baptized with Water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.* And This his Promise

was

was effectually made good to them, in that miraculous Effusion of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, which we this day commemorate, and which is particularly described in the second chapter of the *Acts*. Where that *Circumstance* of *there appearing* unto the Apostles *cloven tongues, like as of Fire*, ver. 3 ; explains the meaning of that prophetical Phrase used by *John the Baptist* concerning our Lord, *He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with Fire* ; He shall baptize you with the *Holy Ghost*, descending at first *visibly* in the appearance of *Fire* ; and continuing with you afterwards, in pursuance of what That Emblem represented, by an Assistance as much more powerful and efficacious than what *John Baptist* pretended to, as *Fire* is more powerful and more purifying than Water. To the Apostles and first Disciples, who were to spread the Gospel over the World, this their being baptized with the Holy Ghost, was accompanied with miraculous Gifts and Powers ; such as speaking with tongues, healing diseases, and the like : But when the reason of these miraculous Operations ceased, yet *still* every Christian

S E R M. is baptized with the *Holy Ghost* as well as
 III. with *Water* ; and his *internal* sanctifying
 Gifts and Graces, are to continue with us
 always even unto the end of the World.
 If any one has not received *these* Gifts of
 the Holy Ghost, it may still be asked him
 with the same propriety as in the Text,
Unto what then was he baptized ? If any
 man has not in him the Spirit of Christ ;
 if he does not show forth in his Life the
 Fruits of the Spirit, by Works of Right-
 eousness and true Piety ; if his Heart be
 not sanctified by this Spirit of Holiness ; if
 his Mind approves not, and delights not in
 things spiritual ; if his Will obeys not the
 good Motions of this Divine Assister ; if
 the Actions of his Life are not guided by
 the Commands of God, revealed to us in
 Scripture by the Inspiration of the Holy
 Ghost ; *to what purpose then was such a
 Person baptized ?*

IT may here perhaps be inquired, *Does
 not the Spirit of God distribute to every
 man severally as he himself willeth ? Does
 not the wind blow where it listeth, and so
 (saith our Saviour) is every one that is born
 of the Spirit ?* Are we not justified freely
 by

by God's grace? And does not the Apostle accordingly require us humbly to acknowledge, *Who maketh thee to differ from another?* How then can it be objected to any man as a *Fault*, or as a *Defect* in himself, that he has not received the Holy Ghost, or that he is not indued with those Gifts and Graces, which are not his own acquisitions, but free distributions of the Spirit of God? To give a clear and satisfactory Answer to this Difficulty, it is necessary that we attend to the following Distinction.

S E R M.
III.


SOME Gifts of the Spirit are mere external miraculous Powers; such as speaking with Tongues, healing Diseases, and the like: And of these it is, that the Apostle declares, that the Spirit *so* divides to every man severally as he willeth, and *so* maketh One to differ from another, that nothing at all of these kinds of Gifts depends in any measure upon the Will of the Persons themselves. And therefore as by *having* these Gifts, no man was the better Christian; so no man by *wanting* them, was the worse; these Gifts being bestowed, not for the Benefit of the *Per-*
sons

S E R M. *sons themselves, but for the Conversion*
 III. *of Others.*

OTHER Gifts of the Spirit, are particular Powers and *Qualifications* for particular *Offices*; Of which the Apostle speaks; *Eph. iv. 7, 11*; *To every one of us is given grace (or a gift,) according to the measure of the Gift of Christ*; who gave some *Apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers*; for the perfecting of the *Saints, for the work of the Ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ*. And, with respect to *These*, the Goodness of a Christian did not consist in his having *This* or *That* particular Gift, but in making a right *Use* of his Talent, whatever it was. *Rom. xii. 3*; *'Twas God that dealt to every man the measure of Faith*; that is, (as it appears from the words immediately following;) God, according to his own good pleasure, distributed to each one a *particular Trust* or Employment; That is in this place the meaning of the *Measure of Faith*; 'Tis a *Trust* committed to each one's *Fidelity* or *Faithfulness*. *Having therefore Gifts* (adds the Apostle, ver. 6.)
diffe-

Of receiving the Holy Ghost.

61

differing according to the grace that is given to us ; whether it be prophecying, let us prophecye according to the proportion of Faith, (according to the proportion of the Gift entrusted to our Fidelity ; so the words properly signify ;) Or if it be Ministry, let us wait on our ministring ; or he that teacheth, on teaching ; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation ; He that giveth, let him do it with Simplicity, (that is, liberally ;) he that ruleth, with diligence ; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

S E R M.

III.

A G A I N : *Other Gifts of the Spirit, are particular and personal Advantagious Circumstances in the peculiar Constitution of Mens Bodies, the natural Frame and Temper of their Mind, or their external State of Life and Condition in the World ; by which they are peculiarly fitted for the Exercise of some particular Offices, or for the continuing in some particular Manner and Course of Life. Of These the Apostle speaks 1 Cor. vii. 7 ; I would, says he, that all men were even as I myself ; But every man hath his proper gift of God, (a natural Qualification or Fitness for certain particular Duties or States of Life,)*

one

62 *Of receiving the Holy Ghost.*

S E R M. *one after This manner, and another after*

III. *That.* And, with respect to *These*, the Goodness of a Christian does not consist in his being indued with *This* or *That* particular Qualification ; but in his behaving himself *suitably* to *These* Qualifications wherewith God *has* indued him.

L A S T L Y, *Other* (and indeed the *Principal*) Gifts or Fruits of the Spirit, are *moral Virtues* ; Righteousness, Peace Goodness, Meekness, Temperance, and the like. And in *These* lies the only difficulty of the Question. If they be Fruits of the *Spirit*, and worked in us by the Power of the *Grace* of God ; how then can it be objected to any man as a *Fault* or as a *Defect* in *himself*, that he has not *Thus* received the Holy Ghost. The True Answer is ; that these *moral* Graces, are not, like those others before-mentioned, worked on men necessarily by an external operation, but depend on the indevours of their own *Will*, at the same time that they are promoted by the Assistance of the *Holy Spirit*. Every person that embraces the Gospel and is baptized, has received the Promise of the Holy Ghost ;
and

and 'tis wholly his own Fault, and his own Wickedness only, if, with That Assistance, he brings not forth the Fruits of the Spirit. The Assistance of the Spirit, is indeed necessary to *inable men* to bring forth Fruits meet for the Kingdom of God; But then, because 'tis the *Assistance* only, and not (like the miraculous operations) the *entire* Work of the Spirit; and because That Assistance is always afforded men in proportion to the sincere endeavours of their *own Will* co-operating; therefore 'tis justly charged upon a man as his own Fault, if he wants those Virtues and Graces of the Spirit, which, were it not for his own wilful rejecting its good Motions, the good Spirit of God would never be wanting in assisting him to practise. *Examine yourselves* (saith St Paul) *whether ye be in the Faith: Prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you,* (or, as it is elsewhere expressed, *the Spirit of Christ dwelleth in you,*) *except ye be reprobates,* that is, except by your own perverse wickedness ye drive him from you, 2 Cor. xiii. 5. And for this reason (I suppose) it is, that whereas the *miraculous* opera-

S E R M. operations, are generally in Scripture stiled
 III. the *Gifts* of the Spirit; the *moral* Virtues
 are on the contrary called, not the *Gifts*,
 but much more usually the *Fruits* of the
 Spirit. *Fruits*; to the production of
 which, it is as necessarily requisite, that
 there be *good ground* in which the root is
 planted; as that the *root* be good, which is
 planted in that ground. 'Tis as necessary
 in order to bringing forth the *Fruits* of
 the Spirit, that the Will and good Dispo-
 sition of the Person himself, concur with
 the good Motions of the Spirit; as 'tis
 necessary that the Spirit affords his Assis-
 tance, to enable the Person effectually to
 fulfill his own good Dispositions. Our Sa-
 viour has illustrated This to us, in the
 Parable of the Sower; where the Fruit
 brought forth in several places, is re-
 presented exactly proportionable to the
 Goodness of the Ground. The Seed
 sown, is the Word of God; and the
 Rain which caused it to grow, is the
 Assistance of the divine Spirit. Now
 though without Seed sown in the Earth,
 and without Rain from Heaven, no Fruit
 indeed could have been produced; yet to
 the Badness of the *ground* only, is all the
 Failure

Failure justly ascribed in this Parable by S E R M.
our Lord, because the other Necessaries III.
were supplied from above. In like man-
ner, though Christian Virtues are indeed
the Fruits of the Spirit, and could not,
without the Assistance of the divine Spi-
rit, be acceptably and effectually pro-
duced; yet because This Assistance from
above is never wanting but through our own
unworthiness, therefore most justly is eve-
ry wicked person blamed and punished,
for being void of those Virtues, which are
the Fruits of the Spirit. The same thing
is expressed to us in the Parable of the
Vineyard, *Is. 5. 2*; where God complains
by the Prophet concerning the people of
the *Jews* whom he compares to a *vine-*
yard; that he had *fenced it, and gathered*
out the Stones thereof, and planted it with
the choicest Vine; and he looked that it
should bring forth grapes, and it brought
forth wild grapes. The planting and dres-
sing the Vineyard was necessary to its
bringing forth good Grapes; but when it
failed to do so, the Fault was in the Vine-
yard itself: *ver. 4. What could have been*
done more to my vineyard, that I have not

S E R M. done in it? Wherefore, when I looked that
 III. it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth
 wild grapes? God does, on his part, always
 what is necessary for our Assistance; and
 no more denies his Holy Spirit to such as
 worthily ask him, than a tender Father,
 if his Son asks an Egg, will give him a
 Scorpion; Luke xi. 12. But men by their
 own unworthiness, and resisting his good
 Motions, do quench and grieve and drive
 him from them; and then most justly is
 it charged upon them as their *own Fault*,
 if they have not in them the Spirit of
 God, which yet at the same time is God's
free Gift when bestowed at all. Free;
 because originally God had no obligation,
 but his own mere Goodness, to confer it on
any; and yet nevertheless it is every man's
own Fault, if he receives it not; because
 God never with-holds this his Free Gift,
 but from Those only who are not sincerely
 willing to co-operate with it; in bringing
 forth those Fruits of Righteousness and
 true Holiness, which, upon account of
 That concurrence, are, at the same time,
 both the *Virtues* of the *Man*, and the
Fruits of the *Spirit*. When therefore
 the


the Scripture affirms that we are *justified* S E R M^o
freely by his Grace; the meaning is not, III.
 that the Grace of God operates upon Men
 as Machines; and that *he* so acts upon
 them, as to make needless their acting for
themselves. But the intention of the Phrase
 is to declare, that it is owing to the free
 Grace, or undeserved Favour of God,
 made known in the Gospel; that the im-
 perfect Fruits of Righteousness which by
 our best endeavours we are able to bring
 forth, are *accepted* of him unto justifica-
 tion; and that the *Assistance* of the good
 Spirit of God is always at hand, to
 strengthen and enable us to bring forth
 those Fruits. In like manner, when our
 Saviour declares, that *the Wind bloweth*
where it listeth, and we hear the Sound
thereof, but know not whence it cometh, nor
whither it goeth; and that *so is every one*
that is born of the Spirit; the meaning is
 not, that the Spirit regenerates Men with-
 out any care or co-operation of their own;
 (for That would make all the Exhortations
 of the Gospel vain and absurd;) but the
 Intent of the passage is, that the *Manner*
 and *Degrees*, by which the Grace of the

S E R M.

III.



Gospel enables a man to reform the whole moral Frame and Temper of his Mind, are as imperceptible to Sense, as the secret Causes of many great Effects and Operations in Nature. That Regeneration is owing to the Assistance of the *Holy Ghost*, our Saviour plainly shows in this argument, both by the similitude itself, and by expressly calling it our being *born of the Spirit*; Yet that at the same time it depends upon the man's own Will, whether that divine Assistance shall take effect in him; he no less plainly declares in the very same discourse, by *requiring* it of *Us* as an indispensable *Duty*, that we *be born of the Spirit*: *Except a man, saith he, be born of Water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.* From hence we may understand how it comes to pass, that usually in Scripture-Phrase, both all the good that *men do* is ascribed to *God*, and all the good that *God works in them* is still nevertheless ascribed to *themselves*. It is *God* that *worketh in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure*; and yet in the very same verse we are commanded to *work out our own Salvation* ourselves; nay, we

are commanded to do it for that very S E R M.
 reason, because God has given us the Pow- III.
 er both of Willing and performing it. 
 As every man is tempted, when he is drawn
 away of his own Lust, and enticed; and
 yet at the same time all Sin is ascribed to
 the Temptations of the Devil, because the
 Devil is the Head of Apostacy, and de-
 lights in the Sins of Men, and lays before
 them opportunities of being enticed and
 drawn away by their own Lust and Wick-
 edness, without which he could other-
 wise have no Power over them; so, because
 God is the original Author of all good,
 and the Giver of all the Powers by which
 we do good, and encourages and assists us
 in the performance of it; therefore most
 justly in Scripture is all the good we do,
 ascribed to Him; and yet, because with-
 out our own Care and Concurrence to put
 them in Action, all these Powers and Af-
 sistances are in vain; it is therefore very
 reasonably urged as a Duty incum-
 bent upon Ourselves, to grow in grace,
 2 Pet. iii. 18; and it is required of us by
 an indispensable Obligation, that We bring
 forth the Fruits of the Spirit. And This

S E R M. is implied to us in the very Form of
 III. Baptism: For when we are baptized in
 the *Name* of the *Holy Ghost*, into what is
 it that we are so baptized, but into the
expectation of the *Assistance* of the Holy
 Spirit, and into a solemn *Promise* of sub-
mitting ourselves accordingly to his holy
Guidance and Direction? As, being bap-
 tized in the *Name* of *the Father*, is de-
 claring our *Assurance* of *Reconciliation* and
Return to his Favour, who had been just-
 ly offended with us; and a solemn *Dedi-*
cation of ourselves to His Service for the
 future, as the One supreme Governour
 and Lord of the Universe: And being
 baptized in the *Name* of *the Son*, is be-
 ing baptized into the *Remission* of Sins by
 his Blood, and into a solemn *Obligation*,
 on our own part, of dying with him un-
 to Sin, and rising again unto Newness of
 Life: So, being baptized in the *Name* of
the Holy Ghost, is at the same time a so-
 lemn Declaration both of our *Hoping* for
 his Guidance, and of our *Resolving* to
 obey it.

2. I H A V E been the longer upon This
first Head concerning the *Gifts* of the
 Spirit,

Spirit, because it is a Doctrine of the S E R M.
 Highest Importance to us, and of great III.
 Moment in Practice. That which re-
 mains in the 2d place, concerning the
Nature and Offices of the Holy Spirit, be-
 ing more speculative, I shall explain very
 briefly in few words. As to the proper
Nature of this divine Spirit, the Vanity
 and Pride of learned men has often con-
 founded their Understandings, while they
 have presumed to be wise above what is
 written, intruding into things which they
 have not seen, and attempting to explain
 what God has not revealed. The Essence
 and inmost Nature of the smallest *Body*,
 we cannot fully understand: The Life of
 the meanest *Animal*, is beyond all our Phi-
 losophy to explain: The Nature of the
Soul of Man, is still a more unsearchable
 Mystery; The Nature and Essence of *An-*
gels, is yet far more unfathomable than
 any of These: How then should vain
 man presume to search out the Nature
 of the *Spirit* of God? the Nature of the
only begotten Son of God? the Nature of
 the *Father* himself, the incomprehensible
 God and Father of all things? What the

72 *Of receiving the Holy Ghost.*

S E R M. Scripture expressly declares to us, is all
 III. we can ever know concerning these Mat-
 ters; and This the meanest Christian is as
 capable of understanding, as the learnedest
 Disputers in the World. Concerning the
Nature of the Holy Spirit therefore, That
 which the Scripture teaches us, is, *This*
 only; that He is a Divine Person, in an
 ineffable manner deriving his Being, pro-
 ceeding from, or being sent forth from,
 the Father; *whereby* he is, and *upon which*
account he is stiled, in a singular and pe-
 culiar manner, *The Spirit of God*. And
 because after the Ascension of Christ, the
 Gifts distributed by the same Spirit, were,
 according to the Promise of the Father,
 poured forth in *much greater plenty and*
abundance than before; therefore he is fre-
 quently stiled likewise, *The Spirit of Christ*:
 And before that *Jesus* was glorified, it is
 affirmed therefore of the same Spirit in
 the Gospel, (comparatively to that *much*
larger Effusion which was to follow after,)
 that he *was not yet given* at all, St *Job*. vii.
 39; In which Passage it is very remarkable,
 that the words in the Original are, *The*
Holy Ghost was not yet; meaning, was not
 yet

yet given; just as in the Text the Dis- S E R M.
 ciples are said *not to have heard whether* III.
there was any Holy Ghost; meaning, that
 they had not heard whether he was yet
 given. There have been *Some*, both in
 Antient and Modern times, who have
 taught that the *Holy Ghost* was nothing
 but a *mere Power*, and Operation or Ac-
 tion of the Father: But though it is True,
 that *Powers* are indeed sometimes in Scrip-
 ture, according to the nature of the
Jewish Language, spoken of figuratively
 as *Persons*; yet in the present case it is
 plain on the contrary, that the *Person* of
 the Holy Spirit is often represented and
 spoken of as the *Power* of the Father, only
 because *By Him* it is that the Father works
 all Miracles and bestows all Gifts. Nor
 can those Texts be understood any other-
 wise, than of a real Person; in which it is
 expressed that *He*, (in the original it is, *That*
Person,) *the Spirit of Truth is come*, Joh.
 xvi. 13; that *he maketh intercession for us*,
 Rom. viii. 26; that *he divideth* spiritual
 Gifts, *to every one severally as he willeth*,
 1 Cor. xii. 11; and that *he shall not speak*
of himself, but what he shall hear, or re-
 ceive

S E R M. receive from the Father, *That shall he speak;*

III.


Joh. xvi. 13. These, and other the like Texts, do plainly declare the Holy Spirit to be, not a mere Power or Operation, but a real Person sent forth from the Father and the Son, for the perpetual Government and Direction of the Church.

IN which Mission, the several *Offices* which the Scripture teaches us he performs, are as follows; that it was He who inspired the Prophets of old, to testify before-hand the Sufferings of Christ, and the Glory that should follow: that he was afterwards sent forth in a more particular and extraordinary manner, to be the Comforter, Director, and Guide of the Apostles; to lead them into all Truth; to bring to their remembrance all things whatsoever Christ had before said unto them; to support them against the Power of the World; to instruct them what to answer to their Persecutors; to be the great Witness of our Saviour's Resurrection, by working Signs and Wonders and mighty Works, by inspiring the Apostles with the Gift of Tongues, and dividing to their Followers Diversities of Gifts; Finally, to
 continue

continue with all good Christians even un-
 to the End of the World, as the great
 Sanctifier of the Hearts of Men; sanctify-
 ing them, not by working upon them
 mechanically as Machines, but by moral
 Motives as rational Beings; assisting them
 with his Grace, admonishing them with
 his Holy Influences, working with them
 and inspiring them with his good Gifts,
 and helping the Infirmary of their Pray-
 ers with an Energy that cannot be ex-
 pressed.

S E R M.
 III.


3. HAVING thus briefly discoursed
 concerning the *Nature* and *Offices* and
Gifts of the Spirit; the *Application* of
 what has been said, is, what *Returns* we
 are bound to make for the Benefit of those
 Divine Gifts bestowed upon us. And *1st*, it
 will become us to return continual and hear-
 ty Thanks to *God*, as the original Author
 and Fountain of all Good; because it is
He, who has thus *given* unto us *His* holy
 Spirit; 1 *Thess.* iv. 8; and who has *sent*
forth the Spirit of his Son into our Hearts;
Gal. iv. 6. *2dly*, As we are to return
 hearty Thanks for the Gifts already re-
 ceived, so we are continually to pray to
 God

S E R M.

III.

God in the whole course of our Lives, that *This* his holy Spirit, into whose Name we were at first baptized, *i. e.* dedicated wholly to his Guidance and Direction in the work of our Salvation; may never be withdrawn from us, but may continue to guide us by his perpetual influence, communion and fellowship. *3dly*, With regard to the Holy Spirit himself, it becomes us to endeavour to frame right and worthy Notions concerning him; that we acknowledge him to be the Inspirer of the Prophets and Apostles; the Author and Worker of all Signs and Miracles; the Sanctifier of all Hearts, and the Distributer of all spiritual Gifts: that we believe and receive his Testimony, as delivered by the Inspired Writers; that we obey his good Motions; be solicitous to obtain his gifts and graces; and infinitely careful not to grieve and quench and drive him from us, lest we be found to do despite unto the Spirit of grace; which in Scripture is represented as a more unpardonable fault, than offending against the Person even of our Saviour himself. *How is it* (says the Apostle,) *that ye have agreed together to tempt*

tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Acts v. 19; S E R M.
 To tempt; that is, in Scripture-language, III.
 to provoke him: *In the day of Temptation*
in the Wilderness, when your Fathers temp-
ted me; the meaning is, provoked me to
anger; Ps. xcvi. 9. Again, Ephes. iv. 30;
And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God,
whereby ye are sealed unto the Day of Re-
demption: The word, sealed, is a figura-
tive expression; the meaning of which
may be understood from Rev. vii. 3; Hurt
not the Earth, -----'till we have sealed the
Servants of our God in their Foreheads,
i. e. distinguished them by a peculiar
mark, in order to preserve them from a
general destruction. In Allusion to which,
good Christians are said to be sealed by the
Spirit unto the day of Redemption; i. e.
distinguished by the Fruits of the Spirit, in
order to be delivered from the Wrath to
come. And in pursuance of this figure,
is the like expression, 2 Cor. i. 22; who bath
also sealed us, and given the Earnest (in
the original it is, the Pledge or Token)
of the Spirit in our Hearts: And, 2 Tim. ii.
19; The Foundation of the Lord standeth
sure, having this Seal, The Lord knoweth
them

S E R M. *them that are his, and, Let every one that*
 III. *nameth the name of Christ, depart from*
iniquity.

T H E R E is one thing more upon this Head, which deserves particular observation, wherewith I shall conclude: And That is, that following the Guidance of the Spirit, is not following Enthusiastick Imaginations; but taking care to obey the Doctrine which the Spirit inspired. The *Apostles* were directed by a miraculous Assistance of the Spirit, upon every particular occasion: But we have *Now* no promise of any such miraculous direction: Obeying the Spirit *Now*, is nothing else but obeying his dictates, as set down in the inspired Writings: And to enable us to do This, we *may*, upon our sincere endeavours, expect his continual blessing and assistance.



S E R M O N I V.

Of the Power and Authority of
C H R I S T.

[*Preached on Trinity-Sunday.*]



St MATT. xxviii. part 18, 19, 20.


All power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth: Go ye therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always even unto the End of the World.



UR Saviour in his last Dis-
course with his Disciples be-
fore his suffering; after he had
instituted the Sacrament of
the Lord's Supper, and was going out
with them towards the *Mount of Olives*
in

S E R M.
IV.


S E R M. in order to be betrayed; and had warned
 IV. them of their approaching Sorrow, ch.
 xvi. 31; *All ye shall be offended because
 of Me this Night; for it is written, I will
 smite the Shepherd, and the Sheep of the
 Flock shall be scattered abroad;* proceeds
 in the next verse to allay their Grief, and
 support them against Despair, by giving
 them a remote prospect of Light after
 Darkness, and of Comfort that should
 succeed That melancholy Scene: *But af-
 ter I am risen again, saith he, I will go
 before you into Galilee.* What he intended
 to *Do* in *Galilee*, he did not then think
 fit to explain to them more distinctly;
 But *Galilee* being the place wherein they
 had used to converse most freely with
 him, and where they had with pleasure
 heard the greatest part of his divine Dis-
 courses, it gave them a general Hope or
 Expectation, that after the present Time
 of Trouble, and after their leaving *Jeru-
 salem* the constant place of Persecution;
 when he should be risen again, (the *mean-
 ing* of which, whether it was literal or
 only figurative, they seemed not then fully
 to understand; but when it were fulfilled,)
 they

they thought they should again converse S E R M.
with him freely and safely, in their an- IV.
tient places of retirement in *Galilee*. 

AFTER his Resurrection, This Promise was renewed and confirmed to them, by the Angel appearing to the Women at the Sepulchre, and saying, *Mar. xvi. 7; Go, ----- tell his Disciples,----- that he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.* And the Fulfilling of it, is recorded in the words immediately before the Text; *Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a Mountain where Jesus had appointed them; And there they saw him,----and he spake unto them.* What it was that he spake unto them; or what the Design was, of his meeting them there; *St Luke* tells us, *Acts i. 2; He gave Commandments unto the Apostles whom he had chosen, and spake to them of the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God; He gave them full instructions concerning the Nature of his spiritual Kingdom, which before his Resurrection they did not rightly understand; and, in several Conversations during the forty days between his Resurrection and*

S E R M. Ascension, he furnished them with all proper Directions relating to the Doctrine of the Gospel, which they were to preach and propagate over the whole World. A Summary or short Abridgement of which Instructions, is delivered down to us in the Words of the Text: *All Power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth: Go ye therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even unto the End of the World.*

T H E words contain in brief, the whole System of Christian Doctrine: And, for Method's sake, we may observe in them distinctly the following particulars; 1st, *An Account of the Extent, of our Saviour's Power*; that he is invested with *All Power*, both *in Heaven and Earth*. 2^{dly}, A Declaration, of the *Original* of that unlimited Power and Authority; *All Power*, saith he, *is given me, i. e.* from the *Father*. 3^{dly}, The *Commission* he thereupon grants his Disciples; *Go Ye therefore, and teach*

teach all Nations; 4thly, The Doctrine, S E R M.
 which all Nations were to be taught, and IV.
 into which they were to be baptized; 
Baptizing them in the Name of the Father,
and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
5thly, The Practice, of those who were
 to be baptized into this Faith; *Teaching*
them to observe all things whatsoever I
have commanded you; And Lastly, The
Promise of effectual Assistance, to the Dis-
 ciples sent forth upon This Commission;
And lo, I am with you always, even unto
the End of the World.

1st, HERE is an Account, of the *Extent*
 of our Saviour's Power and Authority; that
 he is invested with All *Power*, both in *Hea-*
ven and Earth. The *Jews*, in their expecta-
 tions of the Messiah, imagined to themselves
 the Character of a Temporal Prince, who
 should deliver them from the Yoke of
 their Enemies, and reduce all the World
 under their Dominion; who should *subdue*
the People under them, and the Nations un-
der their Feet: who should *choose out an*
Heritage for them, even the Excellency of
Jacob whom he loved; Pf. xlvii. 3. And
This indeed our Saviour has begun, and

S E R M. will continue to accomplish; according to
 IV. the *True Intent* of the Prophecy, though
 not after the manner of *Their Interpretation*.

If. ix. 6. *Unto Them, though they know it not, a Child is born; unto Them, a Son is given; and the government Is upon his Shoulder; and his Name Is Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God; (Not, the everlasting Father; For it is the Son here spoken of, and not the Father everlasting; But) the Governour, the Father or Lord of the Age to come, (so the Phrase ought to be rendered;)* *The Prince of Peace: And he shall reign over the House of Jacob for ever, and of his Kingdom there shall be no end.* The Jews, at the time of our Lord's appearing in the Flesh were extremely disappointed and prejudiced against him; because his *seeming* meanness fell so much short of that Grandour, wherein they expected their Messiah should have shown himself: And yet in reality his *True Power* and Authority was as much Superiour even to that *expected* Grandour; as his *seeming Meanness*, for which they despised him, was inferiour to it. They expected a *Temporal Deliverer*, and he proposed to them a *Salvation eternal*: They looked

Luc. i. 33.



looked for a Prince of *Men*, and he appeared to be the Lord of *Angels*: They expected a Messiah endued with *great Power on Earth*, and he showed himself to be invested with *All Power both in Earth and Heaven*. Thus did the Wisdom of God put to silence the ignorance of foolish men; And while the Lovers of Worldly Grandour despised and reviled our Lord for his appearing Meanness; under that Meanness there lay concealed, and to all well-disposed Persons (who looked for Redemption in *Israel*) there discovered itself a Power, infinitely superior even to the highest Expectations, of those whose Hearts were bent on nothing but Worldly Greatness. *O the depth of the Riches both of the Knowledge and Wisdom of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!* Our Saviour, as he ministred to the Father in *creating the World*; (For by Him, the Scripture declares, *God created all things*;) So in *governing the World*, he likewise *supports all thing by the Word of his Power*. He does what he pleases, in the *Armies of Heaven*, and among the *Inhabitants of the Earth*; He is *King of*

S E R M. *Kings, and Lord of Lords; and judges,*
 IV. *punishes, or rewards, as he pleases: For*
as the Father raises up the dead, and quick-
neth them; even so the Son quickneth whom
he willeth; St Joh. v. 21; He searches the
Hearts and Reins, and declares that he
will give to every man according to his
Work, Rev. ii. 23. He hath the Keys of
Hell and of Death, Rev. i. 18; the Key of
David, that openeth and no man shutteth,
and shutteth and no man openeth; Rev. iii. 7.
 The Words are of the same import with
 those in *Job*, ch. xii. 14, where compleat
 and irresistible Power is thus described;
Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be
built again; he shutteth up a man, and
there can be no opening: And they are an
 Application of that antient Prophecy, to
 our Saviour; *If. xxii. 22: The Key of the*
House of David will I lay upon his shoul-
der; so he shall open, and none shall shut;
and he shall shut, and none shall open.

AND This, as it is a full Declaration of
 the *Extent* of our Saviour's Power, that
 it is *universal*, All Power both in *Heaven*
 and *Earth*; which was the 1st particular
 observable in the Text; so it leads us in
 the 2^d place, to the consideration of the

Original

Original of this unlimited Power and Au- S E R M.
 thority. I will lay upon his shoulder the IV.
 Key of the House of David. I will invest
 him with All Power, saith God in the
 Prophecy; And, at the Accomplishment
 of the Prophecy, All Power is Given unto
 me, saith our Saviour in the Text; i. e.
 given unto me by the Father. Underived
 Power, is peculiar to the Person of the
 Father; the incommunicable Property of
 Him alone, who is made of None, neither
 created, nor begotten, nor proceeding, nor
 in any manner whatsoever derived from
 Another. All Power is derivative from
 Him; derivative from the Father, to the
 Son; and from the Son, by the Spirit, to
 all Creatures. In our Saviour therefore,
 is vested all Dominion and Authority; be-
 cause in Him dwelleth the Fulness of the
 Godhead, (the Fulness of Divine Power,
 the Glory of the Father,) bodily, visibly,
 as in the Person of a Man: And therefore
 he is stiled, the Image of the invisible God;
 because (as the Apostle expresses it,) it
 pleased the Father, that in him should all
 Fulness, the Fulness of all Power, dwell.
 This is, in a most lively Figure, repre-

S E R M. sented to us by the Prophet *Daniel*, ch. *IV.* *vii. 13*; *I saw in the Night-visions, and behold, One like the Son of Man, came with the Clouds of Heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before him; And there was given him Dominion, and Glory, and a Kingdom; that all people, nations and languages should serve him; His Dominion is an everlasting Dominion, which shall not pass away; and his Kingdom, that which shall not be destroyed.* And the Expressions in the New Testament, wherein is recorded the *Fulfilling* of this Prophetick Vision, are exactly agreeable to it. The Angel at the Annunciation, thus declares concerning him, before his Conception, *He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the Throne of his Father David; and he shall reign over the House of Jacob for ever,* Luke i. 32. Concerning Himself he professes accordingly, *Matt. xi. 27*; *All things are delivered unto me of my Father: And again, Job. xiii. 3*; *Knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands: And yet more expressly, Job. v. 22*; *The*
Father

Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: and ver. 26; As the Father hath Life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have Life in Himself; And hath given him Authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of Man: and ver. 19; Verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what he seeth the Father do; for what things soever He doth, these also doth the Son likewise. In the same manner with these declarations of our Lord concerning himself, do the Apostles also speak of Him in their Epistles. Whom God hath appointed Heir of all things, saith St Paul, Heb. i. 2: and ch. ii. 8; Thou hast put all things in Subjection under his Feet. And still more largely and particularly, Phil. ii. 9; Wherefore God also has highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every Name; that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, (should become subject to His Dominion,) of things in Heaven, and things in Earth, and things under the Earth; And that every tongue should confess (in acknowledgement of That Subjection,) that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory

S E R M .

IV.

ry of God the Father; and Eph. i. 20; he raised Christ from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places; Far above all Principalities and Powers, and Might and Dominion, and every Name that is named, not only in this World, but also in that which is to come; And hath put all things under his Feet, and gave him to be the Head over all things to the Church. And accordingly upon account of this derivation of our Lord's Power, by way of Delegation from the Father, it is, that the same Apostle declares; 1 Cor. xv. 24; that at the End, he shall deliver up again the Kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all Rule and all Authority and Power: For ----- when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that He is excepted, which did put all things under him: And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto Him that put all things under him, that God (even the Father) may be all in all. It may here justly be thought a Difficulty, how in This place it is declared, that our Lord shall at the End deliver

liver up the Kingdom to the Father; and yet in *other* Passages before-mentioned it is expressly affirmed, that *he shall rule for ever, and of his Kingdom there shall be no End.* But the Answer is obvious; that, when it is said, *his Kingdom shall have no End,* and that *it is a Kingdom which shall never be destroyed;* the meaning is, that it shall never be prevailed over by any *opposite* Power, but shall subdue all things to itself; In which Subjection of *all things* to him, it is yet manifest that *He* cannot be included, by whose original Power they were *All* made subject to him: But as our Lord was at first sent forth by the good Pleasure of the Father, so unto Him shall he at last return again; and when, by the Power of Judgment committed unto him, he shall have *brought many Sons unto glory,* he shall, together with *Them,* deliver up again the *Power itself* also into the hands of the Father, when he *presents them faultless before the presence of his glory,* and instates them in the eternal Kingdom of their heavenly Father: In which Kingdom of the Father, He himself shall continue to *reign* over them that are

S E R M.
 IV.


1 Cor. xv.
 27.

S E R M. are saved, as King of Kings and Lord of
 IV. Lords, for ever and ever. The *Socinian*
 Writers, from these and some other the
 like Texts of Scripture, have *very unrea-*
sonably presumed to collect, that our Sa-
 viour was no greater a Person than a mere
 Man, born of the Virgin *Mary* without
 any former Existence, and exalted by the
 Power of God to this State of Dignity in
 Heaven: But This their Inference (I say)
 is *very unreasonable*: For though the Deri-
 vation of our Lord's Power from the Fa-
 ther, must and ought to be acknowledg-
 ed; that all mens *confessing Jesus to be*
Lord, may be (as *St Paul* directs) *to the*
glory of God the Father; yet from those
 other Texts of Scripture, wherein it is af-
 firmed that *by Christ God created all*
things; that he was in the *Form of God*,
 before he appeared in *the Form of a Ser-*
vant; that he *was with God*, and had
Glory with God before the World was;
 from these Texts, I say, it undeniably ap-
 pears, that our Lord's having *all Power*
 given him both in Heaven and Earth,
 cannot signify the *original* Exaltation, of
 One who had no Being before he was
 born

born of the Virgin; but the Exalta-
 tion of *Him* into the Form of God,
 who voluntarily emptied himself of
 that Glory he had *before*, and with
 unparalleled Humility took upon him-
 self the Form of a Servant, and suffered
 in that Form for our Sakes; and *There-
 fore* was worthy to receive Power and
 Riches and Wisdom, and strength and ho-
 nour, and glory and blessing, because he
 was slain, and redeemed us to God by his
 own Blood, out of every Tongue and Kin-
 dred and People and Nation.

S E R M.
 IV.



Rev. v.
 ver. 9 and
 12.

3dly, T H E next thing observable in the
 Text, is the *Commission* our Saviour grants
 his Disciples, upon his having received
 all Power in Heaven and Earth: *Go Ye*
 therefore, *and Teach all Nations*. The
 Word, therefore, is the Ascertaining of
Their Authority, from the Security of his
own. All Power is given unto *Me*; *Go*
Ye therefore, and teach all Nations. This
 particular is more fully expressed by St
John, ch. xx. 21; *As my Father hath sent*
me, even so send I you: ----- whosoever
Sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them;
and whosoever Sins ye retain, they are re-
tained:

S E R M. *tained*: Not that the Apostles were intrusted with any Power, to pardon or condemn any man according to their *own Pleasure*: For *This* even our Saviour *himself*, does only according to the Will of the Father which sent him: But the meaning is, that they were intrusted to preach *That* Doctrine of Repentance, by the Terms of which it was to be determined, *whose* Sins should be pardoned and *whose* retained. A like Expression is used by our Saviour to St *Peter*, Mat. xvi. 19; *I will give unto thee the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on Earth, shall be bound in Heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on Earth, shall be loosed in Heaven*: Not that St *Peter*, or Any, or All the Apostles, had Power to let whom they pleased into Heaven; but that they were appointed and commissioned to preach *That* Doctrine, by the Terms of which, Men were to be admitted into, or excluded out of Heaven.

Go ye, and Teach all Nations: The Word, *Teach*, signifies in the original, *Make Disciples*: In like manner, as
Acts

Acts xiv. 21; *When they had preached the Gospel to that City, and had Taught many;* in the original it is, *and had made many Disciples.*

S E R M.
IV.

TEACH, *All Nations*: The words, *All Nations*, signify *primarily*, the Nations of the Roman Empire; and *then*, in a larger Sense, all the Kingdoms of the World. In *St Mark* it is, *Preach the Gospel to every Creature.* And, in the 1st chapter to the *Colossians*, what in the 6th verse is expressed, the Gospel came into *All the World*, is at the 23^d verse said to have been *preached to every Creature under Heaven.* The meaning of which is so obvious, that it would hardly need to be mentioned, but that it helps to illustrate a more difficult passage in the viiith to the *Romans*; where, when the Apostle had said at the 21st verse, *The creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of Corruption, into the glorious Liberty of the children of God*: He adds, ver. 23; *And not only they, but ourselves also which have the First-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the Adoption, to wit, the Redemption of our Body.*

Rom. x.
18.
Mar. xvi.
15.

S E R M. *Body.* So that the words, *Creature* or *whole Creation*, seem to signify those many Nations, or the *Bulk* of Mankind, to whom the Gospel was afterwards to be preached; in contradistinction to the *First-fruits*, who received it in the Apostle's Time.

IV. *4thly,* HERE is the *Doctrine*, which all Nations were to be taught, and into which they were to be Baptized; *Baptizing them, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.* This is that brief Summary of Christian Faith, which, in the Apostle's Time, Men were taught, and professed, and had explained to them at their Baptism; and the Explication of it was afterwards well expressed in that *Form of Sound Words*, which is now usually called the *Apostle's Creed*. To be Baptized in the Name of the *Father*, is to profess our Belief (as *St Paul* words it) in the *One God and Father of all, who is Above All, and Through all, and In All*, even the *Father Almighty, the Maker*, and Lord, and Supreme Governour of all things. To be Baptized in the Name of the *Son*, is to profess our
Belief

Belief likewise in the One Lord, *Jesus Christ*, the only-begotten Son of God, the Messiah that was to come, the Redeemer and Saviour of Mankind, the Author and Purchaser of Forgiveness to Sinners, or of the Acceptation of Repentance through his Blood ; our great High Priest or Intercessor with God, and by the Appointment of the Father, our Judge at the last day. To be Baptized in the Name of the *Son*, signifies also further, to be Baptized *into his Death* : Know ye not, saith *St Paul*, that so many of us as were baptized into *Jesus Christ*, were baptized into his Death? Rom. vi. 3. And what *That* means, he tells us in the following verse ; *We are buried with him by Baptism into Death*, (that the Body of Sin might be destroyed, ver. 6 ;) *that like as Christ was raised up from the Dead by the Glory of the Father, even so We also should walk into newness of Life*. Lastly, To be baptized in the Name of the *Holy Ghost*, signifies our Acknowledging the *Holy Spirit of God*, to be the Inspirer of the Apostles and Prophets ; the Comforter, and the Director of Christians ; that we submit ourselves

S E R M.
IV.
~

Col. ii. 12.

S E R M. to his Holy Guidance, receive the Doctrine inspired by him into the Apostles and Prophets, expect to be justified from our past Sins by the renewing of the Holy Ghost, and to be preserved from Sin for the future by his Sanctification and Assistance ; that we obey his good motions, take great care not to grieve or quench and drive him from us ; and, forasmuch as *by one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body,-----and have been all made to drink into one Spirit*, that therefore we endeavour by mutual Charity and Forbearance, to *keep the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace*. This is the Meaning, of being *baptized in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost*, with respect to the several Offices of these three Divine Persons, in which Regard it is that the Scripture always speaks of them : As to their *Metaphysical Nature* ; the Vanity of Men, speculating about *That* beyond what is written, has been the Occasion of many foolish Errors : Some have imagined three co-ordinate Beings, which is the Impiety of *Polytheism*, and directly contrary to that Fundamental Article,

ticle, the Unity of God : Others have contended, that they are one Person only, with three Modes or Denominations ; Which is the Herefy of *Sabellianism*, and destroys the Personality both of the Son and Holy Spirit : Some, in the contrary extreme, forsaking likewise the Phrases of Scripture, have presumed to affirm, that there was a Time, when the Son and Holy Spirit had no Being, and were made out of Nothing even as the meanest of Creatures ; which was the notion of *Arius* : And Others, diminishing yet further the Dignity of our Saviour's Person, have made him a mere Man, and denied his having any Being before he was born of the Virgin ; Which is the Error of *Socinus*. And now among this multiplicity of Errors, how shall a sincere and unlearned Christian behave himself ? Why, His Rule is ; Let him not follow vain men, in being Wise beyond what is written ; but let him adhere to what he finds plainly and expressly delivered in Scripture : And This, as far as possible, in the very Scripture-Terms ; always remembering, where That cannot be done, yet so to

S E R M.
IV.

understand all Phrases of human Composition, as to mean neither more nor less than the Scripture-Expressions. Now that which the Scripture declares concerning this Matter, is This: When one of the Scribes asked our Saviour, *Which is the first Commandment of all?* Jesus answered him, *The first of all the Commandments is; Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:* To which the Scribe replied, *Well, Master, thou hast said the Truth; For there is One God, and there is none other but He;* Mar. xii. 29, 32: and 1 Cor. viii. 6; *To Us there is but One God, the Father, of whom are all things: and Eph. iv. 6; One God and Father of All, who is above All, and through All, and in you All.* Yet the same Scripture does likewise expressly affirm, that the *Son* also is God; and to the *Holy Spirit* it ascribes Divine Powers and Attributes: How Then shall This be reconciled? Plainly Thus: The Power and Authority of the *Son* and *Holy Spirit*, is neither *Another* Power and Authority, *opposite* to that of the *Father*; nor *Another* Power and Authority, *co-ordinate* to that of the *Father*; But it is *His* Power and Authority, communicated to Them, manifested in them, and exercised

cised by them: And so there is plainly preserved both an Unity of Power, and a Monarchy of Government in the Universe.

S E R M.
IV.
~

5thly, To the Form of Baptism, our Saviour adds in the Text, the Practice of those who are to be baptized into This Faith. *Teaching them to Observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you.* And This, is the Great End and Use of the whole. As Faith without Works is dead; so Baptism, without the Answer of a good Conscience towards God, is but the Washing away of the Filth of the Flesh. He that is baptized, must put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the Spirit of his mind; and put on the new man, which after God is created in Righteousness and true Holiness; Eph. iv. 22. He must, as St Paul elsewhere expresses it, put on the Lord Jesus Christ. Gal. iii. 27; As many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ. The Meaning is: He that is baptized into the Religion of Christ, must conform himself to the same pattern, must

1 Pet iii.
21.
Heb. x. 22.
Eph v. 26.

Rom. xiii.


S E R M. *observe all things whatsoever He has com-*
 IV. *manded Us, must obey his Laws delivered*
 in the Gospel; otherwise his Baptism is
 vain, and his Profession but Hypocrisy.

6thly and Lastly, H E R E is the *Promise*
 of an *effectual Assistance*, to the Disciples
 sent forth upon This Commission: *And,*
lo, I am with you always even unto the
End of the World. Being *with them al-*
ways, 'tis evident did not signify his con-
 tinuing *personally* with them; For this
 Promise was made to them at the very
 Time, when he had declared he was a-
 bout to leave them and *ascend unto the*
Father. But it signifies, that he would
 continue with them *by the guidance and*
direction of his Spirit; which was in ef-
 fect the same thing, as continuing with
 them *himself.* Thus God is in Scripture
 said to dwell in us *Himself*, when he dwells
 in us *by his Spirit*; and he that lies to the
Spirit of God, is justly accused of lying
 consequently to *God Himself*; and he who
 rejects the preaching of an *Apostle*, is char-
 ged with rejecting *Christ*; and he that re-
 jects *Christ*, with rejecting *God Himself*
 who sent him.

Eph. ii. 22.
 Acts v. 4.

CHRIST'S being with his Disciples to *the End of the World* therefore, is his being with them *by his Spirit*. And This imports *two* things: 1st, His giving them the Holy Ghost at Pentecost, to inspire them with the Doctrine of Truth, and to enable them to confirm that Doctrine with miraculous Gifts; according to the promise; *St Mar. xvi. 17; These Signs shall follow them that believe; In my Name shall they cast out Devils, they shall speak with new tongues, they shall take up Serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the Sick, and they shall recover.* And 2^{dly} it implies, That, after this Foundation of the Church, by the Teaching and Miracles of the inspired Apostles; the Blessing of Providence, and the Assistance of the Divine Spirit, should continue to preserve it; not by raising up infallible Guides and unerring humane Authority, which never was in any Others than the Apostles themselves; but by supporting the Doctrine once delivered by the Apostles, against all the Violence and Frauds of its Opposers. *Thou art Peter*, says our

S E R M.
IV.


S E R M. Saviour, that is, a Rock; and upon this
 IV.  Rock will I build my Church, and the gates
 of Hell, i. e. Persecution and even Death
 itself, (for so the words properly signify,)
 shall not be able to prevail against it; Matt.
 xvi. 18. And what is meant by St Peter's
 being a Rock, or Stone, upon which the
 Church is built, is explained, Eph. ii. 20;
 where the Church is compared to a Build-
 ing, the Apostles to Foundation-stones, and
 our Saviour himself to the Head of the
 Building: *Ye are built, saith St Paul, up-
 on the Foundation of the Apostles and Pro-
 phets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief
 Corner-stone; In whom all the Building fit-
 ly framed together, groweth unto a Holy
 Temple in the Lord; In whom you also are
 builded together, for an habitation of God
 through the Spirit.*



S E R M O N V.

Of the different Gifts of the Spirit.

[*Preached on Trinity Sunday.*]



I C O R. xii. 4, 5, 6.

Now there are Diversities of Gifts, but the same Spirit; And there are differences of Administrations, but the same Lord; And there are diversities of Operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.



IN these Words we have a distinct Account of three Divine Persons, concerned in bringing about the Salvation of Men; and a brief Declaration of the nature of their several Offices, in accomplishing that great

S E R M.
V.
~~~~~

S E R M. great and merciful Design. There are in  
 V. the *first* place Gifts of Miracles, of Signs  
 and Wonders, for the Conviction of Infidels; and there are Gifts of Grace, of virtuous and holy Dispositions, for the Sanctification and Improvement of Believers; And these are constantly ascribed in Scripture to the *Spirit of God*, the Holy Ghost, the Comforter: *There are diversities of Gifts; but the same Spirit.* There is in the *2d* place a wonderful Oeconomy in the establishment and Government of the Church: Mankind was to be redeemed from the Power of Satan, and the Repentance of Sinners made acceptable before God, and available to the obtaining of Pardon, consistently with the Justice and Wisdom and Honour of the Laws of God; by the offering up of a sufficient Sacrifice, Oblation and Satisfaction, for the Sins of the Whole World: This Doctrine was to be revealed unto Men; and a Church gathered out of the whole World, of such as should embrace and obey this Revelation: An Order and Government was to be established, for the propagating this Church and conveying down  
 this




this Doctrine by a perpetual Succession, even unto the End of the World : Perpetual Intercession was to be made to God by a Sinless High-Priest, to make the Prayers of frail and sinful men acceptable in the Sight of Him, who is of purer Eyes than to behold Iniquity : A Resurrection of the Dead was to be appointed, a final Judgment passed, and a just and impartial Retribution made to every man according to his Works : And These things are all ascribed in Scripture to the *Son of God*, even our Lord Jesus Christ ; who, before his Incarnation, was the Word of the Father, the Angel of his Presence, the Brightness of his Glory, the express Image of his Person ; and after his Incarnation, was the Redeemer and Saviour, the Mediator and Intercessor, the Lord and Judge of Mankind : *There are Differences of Administrations*, says the Apostle, *but the same Lord*. There is in the 3<sup>d</sup> and last place a Supreme and Absolute, a self-original, un-derived and independent Authority, from whence all these things primarily and originally proceed, and to which the Glory of them must finally and ultimately be

S E R M. referred: And this is in Scripture constantly ascribed to *God*, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; who is the First and Supreme Author of every good Gift; by whose good pleasure, our Lord himself was sent forth to redeem us; and the Holy Spirit given, to sanctify us; *There are Diversities of Operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all: Or, as the same Apostle elsewhere expresses it; Of him and through him and to him are all things, to whom be Glory and Dominion for ever.* This is the Account the Scripture gives us, of the several Offices of these three Divine Persons. *There are Diversities of Gifts, but the same Spirit; and there are differences of Administrations, but the same Lord; and there are Diversities of Operations, but 'tis the same God, that worketh all in all.* 'Tis *God*, by whose Supreme Authority every thing in the Universe is directed; 'tis the *Son of God*, by whom the Government of the Church in particular is administred; 'tis the *Spirit of God*, by whom all Gifts and Graces, for the Conviction of Infidels, and for the Sanctification of Believers, are dispensed.

The


## *Gifts of the Spirit.*

109

The *God and Father* of our Lord Jesus S E R M.  
Christ, the infinite and incomprehensible V.  
Fountain of underived Majesty, is the   
Spring and Original of all Good: The  
*Son of the Father*, is to Us the Author and  
Purchaser, the Conveyer of all *Communi-*  
*cations* from that inexhaustible Fountain  
of Goodness; and by his Mediation and  
Intercession, the only Means of *Access and*  
*Approach* to that Throne of otherwise in-  
accessible Glory: The *Spirit of God*, sent  
forth from the Father and the Son, is the  
immediate Dispenser and Distributer of  
those Benefits, which the Father grants by  
the Intercession of the Son.

T H I S is what the Scripture clearly  
and expressly declares to us, concerning  
the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.  
In which Doctrine, because there are some  
things difficult to be understood, and not  
needful to be explained; wherein the vain  
Curiosity of men has often exposed its  
own Weakness, and which profane and  
careless persons have wrested (as they do  
other Doctrines) to their own Destruction;  
therefore this matter ought not to be fre-  
quently and slightly treated of; but upon  
the

S E R M. the most solemn Occasions, with the greatest Care, and with the utmost Reverence.

V.  

 And upon such Occasions ; since the whole ground and foundation of Christian Religion, is the Belief of our Reconciliation to God, the Father and Supreme Lord of All, thro' the Death of his Son, and by the Influence of his Holy Spirit ; and since *This is Life eternal, to know Him who is the only true God, and to know Jesus Christ whom he has sent, and the Spirit by whom he worketh in us every good Work :* Since This, I say, is the very Foundation of Christian Religion ; to have a right knowledge, of Him who is the Creator of the Universe, and Supreme Lord of the whole World ; of him, who is the Saviour and Redeemer of Mankind ; and of him, who is the Sanctifier of the elect people, which is the Church of God : it is therefore very fit, that upon particular solemn Occasions, This great Doctrine, which ought not to be frequently and slightly handled, should with great Caution and Reverence be *explained* at Once : *Explained* ; that is, not unfolded according to the presumptions of human Imagination ;

## *Gifts of the Spirit.*

III


S E R M.

V.



gination ; but *declared* so far, as 'tis expressly revealed in Scripture ; and so far forth, as 'tis therefore intelligible, because it is revealed. For in Doctrines which are not made known by the Light of Reason and natural Understanding, but discovered merely by Revelation, and which depend wholly on the Authority and Testimony of the Revealer ; in these things, human Imagination has no place, and the Opinion of no man is of any Importance, but only the express Words of the Revelation itself. In declaring therefore unto you, that which is clearly and without all controversy revealed in Scripture concerning the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost ; I shall *1st* consider briefly that which is *speculative*, concerning their *Nature* ; *2dly*, That which is *moral*, relating to their *Offices* ; and *3dly*, That which is *practical*, concerning the *Honour* we are to pay unto them.

*1st*, I shall consider what is spoken in a *speculative* manner concerning their *Nature*. And This part being that, wherein we are least concerned, and which we are least capable to understand ; the Scripture is very  
brief

S E R M. V.  brief in this particular : It being of much more importance that it should be clearly revealed to us, what they are *Relatively to Us*, than what their Nature is *absolutely in themselves*. Yet even upon This Head we find in Scripture, as follows. Concerning the Nature of *God the Father* : that, agreeable to the Light of natural Reason, there is One Supreme Absolute Independent Cause and Original of all things, Eternal, Infinite, All-Powerful, Self-Sufficient ; the Maker and Lord of all things, himself derived from None, made of none, begotten of none, proceeding from none : *By* whom all Creatures material and immaterial, visible and invisible, animate and inanimate, rational and irrational, mortal and immortal, in Heaven and in Earth were made ; by whom the Land and Waters, the Air and Sun and Stars, the Heaven and the Heaven of Heavens, and all things that are therein ; Plants, and Beasts, and Men ; Angels and Arch-Angels ; were *created* out of nothing : *From* whom the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter and Sanctifier of all Holy men, *proceedeth* or is sent forth :

Of



Of whom lastly the Son himself, the Saviour and Redeemer of the World, in an ineffable manner, before all Ages was *begotten*. This is the Supreme Father and Lord of all, who dwelleth in Light inaccessible; whose Majesty, no Thought can comprehend; whose Glory, no Eye can behold; whose Power, no Strength can resist; from whose Presence, no Swiftnefs can flee; whose Knowledge, no Secrecy can conceal itself from; whose Justice, no Art can evade; whose Goodness, no Creature but partakes of. This is the God of the Universe, whom even the Heathen World has always acknowledged. This is the God of *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*; the God who brought the children of *Israel* out of the Land of *Egypt*; the God and Father of our Lord *Jesus Christ*; of whom, and through whom, and to whom are all things; to whom be Glory and Dominion for ever. But to proceed.

CONCERNING the *Nature* of the *Son*, That which the Scripture declares to us, (and otherwise than from Scripture we can have no Light, in matters of Revelation;)

S E R M. tion;) That which the Scripture, I say,  
 V. declares to us, is this: That, in the Be-  
 ~~~~~ ginning, before the Foundation of the  
 World, before all Ages, That Divine Person,
 who after and by his Incarnation became
 our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, had a
 Being in the Bosom of his Father, and
 Joh. i. 1. was Partaker of his Father's glory. *In the
 Beginning was the Word; and the Word
 was with God, i. e. was with the Father;
 and the Word was God, i. e. was Partaker
 of his Father's Glory, of his Divine Pow-
 er and Authority, in Creating and Govern-
 ing the World. The reason why This
 Divine Person was stiled *the Word*, has
 been much disputed by Divines; and va-
 rious Opinions have at different Times pre-
 vailed. That which is most probable and
 most agreeable to the Scriptures, is, that
 he was so called, upon account of his
 being as it were the Mouth or Oracle of
 God, the Angel of his Presence, the great
 Declarer of his Will, the Mediatour be-
 tween God and his Creatures; by and thro'
 whom, as all Creatures have Access to
 God, and give Glory to him; so thro'
 him likewise are derived and conveyed all
 Com-*

Communications of God to his Creatures. S E R M.^o

In the Beginning was the Word: That V.

Word, which afterwards was made Flesh, and dwelt amongst us; to reveal to us with Authority the whole Will of God: That Word, concerning whom the same Author St John thus speaks in another place; when in his Vision, seeing the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, coming forth in righteousness to judge and to make war, and to tread the wine-press of the wrath of Almighty God; he thus describes him; that out of his mouth goeth a sharp Sword, and his Name is called, The Word of God; and ch. i. 16; he beheld one like unto the Son of man, out of whose mouth went a sharp two-edged Sword. Which Descriptions afford great Light to that passage of St Paul to the Hebrews, ch. iv. ver. 12; The Word of God is quick and Powerful, and sharper than any two-edged Sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of Soul and Spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the Thoughts and Intentions of the Heart. And this exactly answers the Description our Saviour gives

Rev. xix.
16.
11.
15.
15.
13.

S E R M. of *Himself*: Rev. ii. 23 ; *I am he which*
 V. *searcheth the Reins and Hearts.* Further,
 concerning the *Nature* of this Divine
 Person, the *Word* or *Son of God*, the Scrip-
 ture adds ; that he is *the only begotten of*
the Father, and was in *Glory* with him
before the World was ; that he is the
Brightness of his Father's Glory, and the
express Image of his Person, and *upholding*
all things by the Word of his Power ; Heb.
 i. 3 : That he is *the Image of the Invisible*
God, *the first-born of every Creature* : Col.
 i. 15 ; or, as he himself stiles himself :
 Rev. iii. 14 ; *the beginning of the Creation*
of God ; that is, who was before and a-
 bove all things, being the first Principle
 and Head over all ; Himself, deriving *im-*
mediately from the Father only ; (and, as
 to the manner of That, *who shall declare*
his generation?) Whereas all other things,
 all Creatures, were produced *mediately* by
His Operation. For so St *John* affirms
 expressly ; *All things were made by him,*
and without him was not any thing made
that was made : St *Joh.* i. 2. And St *Paul*
 still more distinctly : Col. i. 16 ; *By him*
were all things created, that are in Hea-
 ven,

ven, and that are in Earth, visible and invisible, whether they be Thrones or Dominions or Principalities or Powers, all things were created by him and for him; and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. If it be here demanded, how these two manners of Expression are to be reconciled, that God only is the Creator of all things, and yet all things are said expressly to be created by Jesus Christ; St Paul gives a clear and direct Answer: *Heb. i. 2; By his Son God made the Worlds:* and again, *Ephes. iii. 9; Who created all things by Jesus Christ.* To interpret these passages, as some have attempted to do, of a secondary and figurative Creation, the new Creation or Renovation of things by the Gospel; is wresting Texts by a forced and unnatural Sense to serve an Opinion, when in their plain and literal Meaning there is no real Difficulty. For to conceive that God *created* all things at first by his Son, is no more contrary to Reason, than his *renewing* or *redeeming* all things by his Son; which is acknowledged by All. And if *it pleased the Father, by Christ to reconcile all things unto Himself*


S E R M. V.


S E R M. *whether they be things in Earth or Things*
 V. *in Heaven; as St Paul expressly affirms,*
 and all men understand him to affirm it
 in the literal Sense; there is no more rea-
 son to doubt, but in the literal Sense like-
 wise, it pleased the Father by Christ to
 Create all things for Himself; which is
 as expressly affirmed by the same Apostle.
 And even in the Old Testament itself,
 those passages which are spoken of Wis-
 dom, *Prov. viii. 22,* are by all antient
 Christian Writers understood of God's
 creating the World by Christ: *The Lord*
possessed me in the beginning of his Way,
before his Works of old; I was set up from
everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the
Earth was; When there were no Depths,
I was brought forth; when there were no
Fountains abounding with Water; Before
the Mountains were settled, before the Hills
was I brought forth; While as yet he had
not made the Earth, nor the Fields, nor
the highest part of the dust of the World;
When he prepared the Heavens, I was
there; when he set a compass upon the face
of the deep; When he established the clouds
above; when he strengthened the fountains
 of

of the deep; When he gave to the Sea his Decree, that the Waters should not pass his Commandment; when he appointed the Foundations of the Earth; Then was I by him, as one brought up with him; and I was daily his delight. If it be here further enquired, how those Divine Attributes and Powers, which are ascribed in Scripture to the Person of the Son, are consistent with the Unity of God, which is the Foundation of all Religion both natural and revealed; the Answer is obvious; that the Divinity ascribed to the Son, is not another, a co-ordinate Divinity; but the Power, the Majesty, the Glory of the Father, communicated and derived to the Son. Could it be affirmed that there were two or more self-originate, unbegotten, underived Principles; this would indeed destroy the Unity of God, and fundamentally subvert the very first Ground of Religion: But since the Glory of the Son is not originally his own Glory, but the Glory of the Father manifested in him, and derived to him, in a manner which neither we nor Angels perhaps can presume to understand; it is manifest still,

S E R M. that the *Monarchy* of the Universe, is here-
 V. by preserved entire.

CONCERNING the *Nature* of the *Holy Spirit of God*, the Scripture speaks very little in a *Metaphysical* manner; nor gives any encouragement to the inquisitiveness and vain *Curiosity* of humane *Speculation*. Declaring only, that he is a *Divine Person*, proceeding or being sent forth from the *Father*; and in other places called the *Spirit of the Son*, and said to be sent forth from *Him*. Into the manner of his *Derivation* therefore, we ought not to presume to enquire; but be content with what the Scripture reveals to us, of his being in a singular manner, in a manner which we cannot presume to understand or explain, *the Spirit of God*. Only, because there have been some in these later Ages, who have denied the *Being* of this *Holy Spirit*, and have imagined it to be nothing but a mere *Power* or *Attribute* of *God*; it deserves to be taken notice of, that those *Scriptures*, which speak of him as being *grieved* at wicked men; as making *intercession* for us, and *helping our infirmities*;

as *dividing* spiritual gifts *severally*, as he S E R M.
pleases; as *speaking*, not of himself, but V.
what he *bears* or receives *from the Father*; 
these and numberless other Texts in the
New Testament, do plainly declare Him to
be, not a mere Virtue or Power, but a real
Person distinct from the Father and the Son,
and sent forth from Both for the perpetual
Government and Direction of the Church.

THIS is what the Scripture briefly de-
clares to us in a *speculative* manner, con-
cerning the *Nature* of the Father, Son,
and Holy Ghost. And Happy had it been
for the Church of God, if learned Men
in all Ages had been content with what
the Scriptures so declare, and had never
entered further into Scholastick Specula-
tions, from whence have arisen Endless
Disputes, incurable Scepticism, and infi-
nite Uncharitableness.

2dly, THERE is in the 2d place that
which is *Moral*, concerning the several
Offices of the Father, Son, and Holy
Ghost with relation to *Us*. And here the
Scripture teaches us, concerning the *Fa-
ther*, that he, being absolutely supreme
over all, *made* the World by the Mini-
stration

S E R M. V. stration of his Son, and *governs* it by a perpetual Providence, without which not a Sparrow falls to the Ground, or a Hair of our Head perishes. That having Compassion upon sinful man, and resolving to afford them the Grace of Repentance, he sent his Son to take our Nature upon him, and therein to reveal his gracious Will; and delivered him up to an ignominious Death, that he might make Expiation and Reconcilement for our Sins; and raised him from the Dead by his mighty Power; and exalted him to his own right Hand; and appointed him to be the Judge of Quick and Dead; and has made all things subject unto Him; and by him reconciles all things unto Himself, both which are in Heaven and which are in Earth: and has appointed a Kingdom of eternal Happiness to them that serve and obey him; and will destroy the wicked with an everlasting Destruction. This is the *Office* of the *Father*. Concerning the *Office* of the *Son*, the same Scriptures declare, that he, by the Appointment of the Father, is our Saviour, Mediatour, Intercessour and Judge; that

having

having been in the Form of God, he emptied himself of that Glory, and willingly took upon him the form of a servant; and died, to make our Repentance available; and now sits at the right hand of God, to intercede for us; and governs the whole Church, according to the Will of his Father; and searches and tries the Hearts of men at present, and will finally judge them according to their Works. Lastly, concerning the *Office* of the *Holy Spirit*, the Scripture teaches, that having been the Inspirer of the Prophets of old, testifying before-hand the Sufferings of Christ, and the Glory that should follow; he was afterwards sent forth in a more extraordinary manner, to be the Comforter and Director of the Apostles; to lead them into all Truth; to bring to their remembrance all things which our Lord had said unto them; to support them against the Power of the World; to instruct them what to answer to their Persecutors; to be the great Witness of our Saviour's Resurrection, by working Signs and Wonders and mighty Works, by inspiring the Apostles with the gift of Tongues, and

S E R M.
V.


²Pet. i. 21.
¹Pet. i. 11.

Joh. xiv.
¹Cor. ii.
10.

S E R M. V. dividing to their followers diversities of Gifts, to every man severally, as might best serve the great end of their ministry: finally, to continue with all good Christians even unto the End of the World, as the great Sanctifier of the Hearts of men; assisting them with his grace, admonishing them with his Holy Influences, working with them and inspiring them with his good Gifts, and helping the Infirmary of their Prayers with his own Intercession. This is what the Scripture teaches us *distinctly and separately*, concerning the several Offices of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. They are also in some few places all mentioned *together*; as in the Form of Baptism, whereby we are dedicated to the Service of God, baptized into the Death of his Son, and given up to the guidance of his Holy Spirit: In the form of Blessing, wherein we are recommended by the Apostle to the Love of God, to the Favour of Christ, and to the Communion or Fellowship of the Holy Ghost: By St Paul again: *Eph. iv. 4, 5, 6; There is one Spirit, ----- one Lord ----- one God and Father*

Eph. ii. 18.

1 Cor. viii.

6.

1 Tim. ii 5.

of all, who is above all, and through all, and S E R M.
 in you all: And in the Words of the Text; V.
There are Diversities of Gifts, but the
same Spirit; and there are Diversities of
Administrations, but the same Lord; and
there are Diversities of Operations, but it
is the same God, that worketh all in all.

IT remains in the 3d and last place,
 that we consider that which is *Practical*,
 concerning the *Honour* due to the Person
 of the *Father*, and concerning that which
 is due to the *Son* and to the *Holy Ghost*.
 To the Person of the *Father*, is to be di-
 rected that absolute and supreme *Worship*,
 by which he is acknowledged to be alone
 Παντοκράτωρ, the *Maker* and *Judge* of all; Heb. xii.
23.
 by whose incomprehensible *Power*, the
World was created; by whose unerring
Providence, the *Universe* is governed; by Acts v. 32;
xv. 8.
 whose supreme *Authority*, our *Lord* was
 sent forth to redeem *Us*; by whose good 1 Thef. iv.
8.
 pleasure the *Holy Spirit* is *given*, to sancti-
 fy us; to whose glory, every tongue *now* Heb. ii. 4.
2 Cor. i.
 confesses that *Jesus* is the *Lord*; and to 22.; v. 5.
Phil. ii. 12.
 whom, *at the Consummation of all things*,
 our *Lord* himself shall deliver up the *King-*
 dom, and become subject to *Him* that put 1 Cor. xv.
24; xi. 3.

S E R M. all things under him, that God may be all
 V. in all: To *Him* we are to pray for the
 Remission of our Sins; and that our Repentance may be accepted, through the powerful Intercession of Christ our great High Priest; and that our Hearts may be renewed by the Inspiration of his Holy Spirit: and to *Him* we are to give Continual Thanks, for his *original* and undeserved Goodness in sending his Son at first to be the Saviour of the World, and to be unto us a propitiation through Faith in his Blood; and for the *continuation* of that Goodness, in affording us the perpetual assistance of the Holy Ghost.

To the Person of the *Son*, there is due this peculiar Honour; that we offer up all our Prayers in his Name; (*whatsoever*, says he, *ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it you*, Joh. xv. 16.) that we rely upon his Merits, depend upon his Intercession, obey him as our Lord, love him as our Saviour, fear him as our Judge. That we acknowledge his great Condescension, in loving us and giving himself for us; in that, when he was *in the form of God, he was not greedy of retaining*

tain^{S E R M.}ing that form, but willingly made him-^{V.}self of no reputation, and took upon him
the form of a Servant, and was made in
the Likeness of men; and being found in
fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and
became obedient unto Death, even the
Death of the Cross, Phil. ii. 6. For which
reason, as the Apostle adds in the Words
immediately following, God also has highly
exalted him, and given him a Name which
is above every Name; that at the Name of
Jesus every knee should bow, of things in
Heaven, and things in Earth, and things
under the Earth; and that every tongue
should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to
the glory of God the Father. And accord-
ingly upon this Account, we find the high-
est Honour ascribed to him both by men
and Angels: Rev. v. 8. *The four and twen-
ty elders fell down before the Lamb,-----
and sung a new song, saying, Thou art
worthy-----; For thou wast slain, and hast
redeemed us to God by thy Blood, out of
every kindred and tongue and people and
nation;----- And I heard the voice of
many Angels-----, saying-----, Worthy is the
Lamb*

S E R M. *Lamb that was slain, to receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and honour and glory and Blessing: And every Creature*
 V. *--- heard I saying, Blessing and honour and Glory and Power be unto him that sitteth on the Throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever. And ch. i. 5; Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our Sins in his own Blood, and has made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever. This is the peculiar Addition of the Christian Religion; that whereas before, all men honoured the Father, they should now likewise Honour the Son: St Joh. v. 23. Which Honour paid to the Son of God, is therefore no diminution to the Honour of the Father, nor derogation from the Monarchy of the Universe; because the Greatness and Dignity, the Divinity and Majesty of the Son, is not contradistinct to, but derivative from, that of the Father; and consequently must be acknowledged to that very End, that it may be (as St. Paul expressly declares) to the glory of the Father.*


Lastly,

Lastly, CONCERNING the Honour peculiarly due to the person of the *Spirit*, that which the Scripture declares, is ; that we acknowledge him to be the divine Inspirer of the Prophets, both of the old and new Testament ; and the immediate Worker of all those Signs and Wonders in proof of the Christian Dispensation, which are properly stiled the Witness and Testimony, the Power and Demonstration of the Spirit ; that he is also the Sanctifier of all Hearts, and the immediate Distributer of all the Gifts of God, for the Edification of his Church ; that therefore we receive and believe his Testimony, as delivered in the inspired Writings ; obey his good Motions ; be solicitous to obtain his gifts and graces ; and infinitely careful not to grieve and quench and drive him from us, lest we be found to do despite unto the Spirit of grace ; which is in Scripture represented as a more unpardonable fault, than offending against the Person even of our Saviour himself. But the Time allows me only to hint these things barely, and propose them to your Meditations ; the enlarging upon which, would be to

S E R M.
V.


Eph. v. 9.
Gal. v. 22.
v. 16.
1 Joh. ii.
27.
Eph. iv. 30.
1 Th. v. 19.
Heb. x. 29.

S E R M. lay down the whole System of Divinity.

V.  God grant that every one of Us, may so give Honour to the Father of all things, through the Mediation and Intercession of his Son our Saviour, and by the Assistance and Operation of his Holy Spirit; that by the communion and fellowship of the same Holy Spirit, and thro' the Merits and Death of the Son of God making our Repentance available, we may be presented faultless before the Throne of the Father of inaccessible Majesty, in the great Day.





S E R M O N VI.

Of the Desire of Knowledge.

[*Preached on Trinity-Sunday.*]



D E U T. XXIX. 29.

The Secret things belong unto the Lord our God ; but those things which are revealed, belong unto us and to our children, for ever, that we may do all the words of this Law.



H E Book of *Deuteronomy* S E R M. VI.
contains a brief Summary, or
Recapitulation of the Law ;



To which are added by *Moses*, several earnest and most affectionate Exhortations to the people of *Israel*, to per-

S E R M. swade them to the Obedience and Obser-
 V. vation of that Law. He tells them that
 he hath set before them *Life and Death, Blessing and Cursing, Good and Evil*; and he perswades them to chuse their *Duty, and cleave to it as their Life, and to refuse the Evil and flee from it as from Death*. He invites them to Obedience by the most affectionate promises of the love, and favour, and protection of God; and he deters them from Disobedience by the most severe threatnings of utter destruction. He proposes to them the Law of God, as the proper subject of their constant Meditation; exhorting them *to bind it for a Sign upon their hand, and as frontlets between their eyes; to write it upon the posts of their houses, and upon their gates; to teach it diligently unto their children, and to talk of it when they sit in their houses, and when they walk by the way, and when they lie down, and when they rise up; Deut. vi. 7, 8*. He tells them that *the commandments of God are the things revealed to them, to be studied by them and by their children for ever*; that the knowledge of other things, is in
 comparison

comparison either unnecessary, or more difficult at least, and less needful to be attained; and that therefore nothing could be more unreasonable, than to pursue the knowledge of those things which were either wholly unnecessary, or at least far less needful to be known; by neglecting the study and the knowledge of that, in which alone consisted their Happiness and their Life. *The Secret things belong unto the Lord our God; but those things which are revealed, belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.* The ultimate design and desire of Man, is Happiness; and as the only way to this Happiness is Religion, so the Knowledge of that Religion ought to be at least our principal and first study. Religion is the *doing all the Words of the Law, i. e.* the obeying of the Commandments of God; the Knowledge therefore of Religion, is the knowing particularly what are the Commands of God, and the knowing our obligation to obey those Commands. He that hath gained so much Knowledge, as to understand the Commandments of God, and to convince him-

S E R M. self of his *indispensable* Obligation to obey
 VI. them ; so as to live constantly *in* the sense
 and under the power of that Conviction ;
 The *Words of this Law*, are the Com-
 mandments of God ; which he that has
 studied so as to understand and practise
 them, is sufficiently knowing, though he
 were ignorant of all other things, because
 he knows his Happiness which is his main
 Concern, and the way to attain it. He
 that is ignorant of this, though he had
 all other Knowledge that were possible to
 be acquired either by Men or Angels, is
 yet miserably and foolishly ignorant, be-
 cause he is ignorant of that, which is in-
 deed the only thing that is necessary for
 him to know. A religious man *may* law-
 fully divert his thoughts, and exercise his
 industry, in other Speculations ; but he
 will not so far engage his curiosity, in the
 search after *seceret* things, as to neglect
 those which are *open* and *revealed*, those
 on which the true Knowledge or Worship
 of God does any way depend. There are
some Things, which are absolutely *beyond*
 the reach of our Faculties, and therefore
 not *possible* to be throughly understood by
 us ;

us; and these a good man will not be S E R M.
 ambitious to discover, because he considers VI.
 that God has placed them wholly out of
 the sphere of our capacity, and reserved
 the Knowledge of them as a Prerogative
 to himself. There are *other* things, which
 if we can come at all to the Knowledge
 of, it must be by unwarrantable or un-
 lawful means; and these likewise a reli-
 gious man will not be inquisitive to know,
 nor uneasy for want of that Knowledge;
 because he considers that God has hidden
 them from us, by forbidding the use of
 the means to discover them. There are
 also some *other* things, which are neither
 impossible nor unlawful to be known, but
 the Search after them is difficult, and the
 Discovery unprofitable; they neither pro-
 mote the true Knowledge, Honour, and
 Worship of God, nor the Benefit of Man-
 kind; and these, a pious man, will not
 be too much solicitous to find out; because
 they would take up too much of that
 Time and those Meditations, which may
 be *more* usefully employed on the things
 that God has revealed. *Secret things be-
 long unto the Lord our God; but the things*

S E R M. *that are revealed, belong unto us, and to*
 VI. *our children for ever.* From the words

I shall observe these three things; 1st, That there is naturally in Man, a very strong Desire of Knowledge; 2^{dly}, That this Desire, ought to be regulated and limited by the Condition of our Nature, and by the Word of God; and 3^{dly}, That not to regulate our Desire of Knowledge by these Rules, may be a very great occasion of Sin.

I. T H E R E is naturally in Man a very strong Desire after Knowledge. 'Tis the peculiar Attribute and Prerogative of *God*, to be infinitely perfect; and to be originally and unchangeably so. All *created* Beings, as far as we can judge of them, arrive at that Perfection which is the highest pitch and excellency of *Their* nature, by *degrees*; and they have always in themselves a natural and earnest Tendency towards that perfection. In things void of Reason and Knowledge, the perfection of *Their* Nature is nothing else, but a compleat Number, a due Proportion, and a regular Composition of parts; and *Their* natural tendency towards this perfection,

is

is nothing but that Disposition which arises from the necessary qualities of Matter, and from the fixed laws of Motion. But in Creatures endued with Reason and Understanding, the Perfection of *their* Nature consisting principally in the Improvement of those more excellent Faculties; 'tis manifest *They* can aspire to what degree they please, and are apt to extend their Desires without limit. *I gave my Heart, saith Solomon, to seek and search out by Wisdom, concerning all things that are done under Heaven.* And the Scripture declares concerning him, *that he had Wisdom and Understanding exceeding much, and largeness of Heart even as the Sand that is on the Sea-shore; so that before him was none equal to him, neither after him should there arise any like him.* And yet even *He*, by departing from the study of the Law of God, and giving heed to strange Women, was a sad Example of falling from God in his latter days. Wherefore, though there *be naturally* in men a very earnest Desire after Knowledge, yet I add,

S E R M.
VI.


S E R M.

VI.



II. THIS our Desire of Knowledge, ought to be *regulated and limited*, by the *Condition* of our Nature and by the *Word* of God.

1st, WE ought not to be ambitious of That Knowledge, which the *condition* and *circumstances* of our Nature make it impossible for us to obtain. Knowledge is so amiable a perfection, that men will not readily be perswaded, they can possibly be too earnest in the pursuit of it, even though it be in things which have no relation to the Honour of God, or to the Good of men. 'Tis true, God hath given us Faculties, which we not only *may*, but *ought* to improve; but then we must always remember, that our Desires ought to terminate in *such* possible and useful Perfections, as are to be attained by the improvement of the Faculties God has given us. Wisdom indeed *is* the principal thing, says *Solomon*, *therefore get Wisdom, and with all thy getting get Understanding*; Prov. iv. 7; and ch. xviii. 15; *The heart of the Prudent getteth Knowledge, and the ear of the Wise seeketh it*. But by Knowledge, He always means *religious* Wisdom, and not that
which

which terminates only in *Pride* and *Vanity*; much less, that which by nature we are not made capable of attaining. In which respect, a man's Desire after Knowledge may become faulty, either when he desires the Knowledge of such a *kind* of things, as the nature of the things does not permit him at all to understand; or when he desires such a *sort* of Knowledge of any thing, as the nature of his Faculties does not capacitate him to come up to. There are some *kinds* of things, of so abstruse a Nature, or at such a distance of Place or Time, or which have so little connexion with That Knowledge of God and of ourselves, on which our whole Duty depends; that they are altogether beyond the reach of our Faculties; so that we cannot possibly understand them at all; and in respect of *these* things, 'tis evident we ought *so* to limit our Desire of Knowledge by the *condition* and *circumstances* of our Nature, as not to attempt to understand them at all; and not to pretend that we *can* understand them, when indeed we can *not*. Of *other* things, which we can and ought to know according

S E R M.
VI.
~

ing

S E R M. VI. ing to the measure of our Faculties, there
 is yet such a *sort* or degree of Knowledge
 as we cannot arrive to ; and we have no
 more reason to murmur, that we cannot
 attain to this *degree* of Knowledge, than
 we have to be displeas'd, that God has
 not made us equal to the highest Orders
 of Angels ; or than the Angels have cause
 to be angry, that God has reserv'd some
 Attributes incommunicable from himself,
 and has not made *them* Masters of all
 Perfections. God hath communicated to
 every sort of Creatures, such Perfections
 as himself pleas'd ; and the condition of
 each of their Natures is the Law of God,
 by which they ought every one to limit
 and regulate their Desires. In matters of
Religion indeed, in order to frame right
 Notions of God, and to serve him ac-
 ceptably ; we can never be too solicitous
 and careful in enquiring into the Truth :
 But *some* Secrets there are, the knowledge
 of which God hath reserv'd to himself ;
 and the highest Angels cannot presume to
 look into them : And without question
 Angels have a clear Knowledge of many
 things which humane Abilities cannot
 without

without the utmost folly pretend to discover. Remarkable to this purpose is that

S E R M.


VI.



Expostulation of God with *Job*; *Hast thou entred into the springs of the Sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the Depth? Have the gates of Death been opened unto thee; or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of Death? Where is the way where Light dwelleth? and as for Darkness, where is the place thereof? Knowest thou it because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?*

ch. xxxviii. ver. 16. The Meaning is, *Not* that men may not commendably inquire into the Operations of Nature, which are the Works of God; so far as they have Faculties and Opportunities to do it; But that they ought to contain their Desire of Knowledge within the bounds of those Faculties, and not be proud and imperious, *intruding into things which they have not seen, and vainly puffed up by a fleshly mind.*

2dly, As we ought not to be ambitious of what it is *impossible* for us to attain; so neither ought we to be sollicitous after that, which it is unlawful for us to desire. And here, that which the Scrip-
ture

S E R M. VI.  ture determines in respect of our Desire after Knowledge, is this; 1st, That we ought not to endeavour to penetrate into things too deep for us, such as are the *bidden and secret counsels, or unrevealed decrees of God.* True Notions of God, as discoverable by Reason, and the full Meaning of his whole revealed Will; these things we can never be too inquisitive after: But what cannot be known clearly by Reason or Revelation, concerns us not. *Secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but the things that are revealed, to us and to our children for ever. Vain men would be wise; Job xi. 12; intruding into those things which they have not seen, and desiring to impose them upon others, But can we by searching find out God? Can we find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is as high as Heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than Hell, what canst thou know? Job. xi. 7, 8: And Acts i. 7; It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power,* 2dly, The Scripture further forbids the desire of that Knowledge, the means of obtaining which are unlawful.

The

The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, appeared to our First parents

S E R M.
VI.


to be pleasant to the Eye, and a Tree to be desired to make one wise ; Gen. iii. 6. But

since God has expressly forbidden them

to taste of the Fruit of that Tree, having reserved it as a single instance of

Homage and Acknowledgement to Himself, as being the Creator and Lord of Paradise ; 'tis

evident the Desire of that Knowledge, which they thought the eating of that

Fruit would furnish them with, was at least the Occasion and the Cause of their

Sin. In like manner, the same Desire of

such Knowledge, as God has not afforded us the means of acquiring ; has since in

all Ages of the world, through the deceit and temptations of the Devil, put vain

and superstitious persons upon such courses and means to attain it, as God has ab-

solutely and expressly prohibited. *3dly,* The Scripture forbids us *so* to search

after the Knowledge of any thing else whatever, as in the too earnest pursuit of

that, to neglect the study of the Law of God. Those divine Truths, which influence our practice, which furnish our

minds

S E R M. Minds with worthy Notions of God, and
 VI. charitable Dispositions towards our Neigh-
 w w bours, and *make men wise unto Salvation*; are the things which God has proposed to us to converse with and meditate, to fix our thoughts and our studies upon. In *other* things, *There is a wisdom, saith the Wise man, that multiplieth bitterness; and there is a Knowledge which bringeth nothing but weariness.* To study the works of God and Nature *so*, as therein to admire and adore the Wisdom of their Almighty Creator; to study and search out the great Truths of Religion in such a manner, as thereby to be persuaded to conform our practice *in earnest* to the Rules of the divine Law; *this* only is truly worthy of a Man, and acceptable to God; *this* only is a study which will yield us *present* Satisfaction and *future* also; which will afford us the truest Contentment *now*, and the solideſt and moſt ſubſtantial Joy *at the laſt*. *David* found ſuch ſatisfaction in this Contemplation of the Works and of the Law of God, that he declares he could entertain himſelf with the Meditation of God's Law all the day long, *and in the*
 night

night season also he could think upon the same, Pſal cxix, 55; and Solomon, who had given his Curioſity the moſt unbounded liberty, and had beyond compariſon the largeſt extent of Knowledge that was ever attained by any mortal man; *whoſe Wiſdom compaſſed the whole Uni-
verſe, and his Underſtanding and largeneſs of
Heart was exceeding great, even as the
ſand upon the ſea-ſhore*; this great man (I ſay,) when he came ſeriouſly to compare all things that he had obſerved, and to conſider the laſt Iſſue of things, he concludes all his Meditations with this wiſe Reflection, *Eccleſ. xii. 13; Let us
hear the concluſion of the whole matter; Fear
God and keep his commandments, for this
is the whole; the whole Duty, and the
whole Happineſs of Man.* It remains that I proceed now in the

III. *Third place, to ſhow how great a Sin* it is, not to regulate our Deſires of Knowledge, by the forementioned Rules. And *1ſt,* To determine dogmatically in things not clearly revealed, and to take delight in *impoſing* upon each other ſuch Determinations, is in effect directly oppoſing

S E R M. and striving against that Order and Con-
 VI. stitution of things, which God has ap-
 pointed; and endeavouring to make *ourselves* what God has *not* made us. Instead of being thankful for those Faculties and Capacities, which God has freely endued us with, it is ungratefully murmuring against him, because he has not given us every thing that our unreasonable Fancies may suggest to us to desire, but has left us great occasions for Modesty, for mutual Charity and Forbearance. We are made capable of knowing and imitating our great Creator, and of being made happy by that Knowledge and that Imitation; and is not this sufficient for us, unless we be admitted also to determine with pre-emptoriness, and to *impose* upon each other our own Opinions concerning those Secrets, which infinite Wisdom has not thought fit to reveal clearly to us? All other created Beings contain themselves willingly within the bounds of their Natures, and cheerfully move within the limits of the sphere that God has prescribed them; except sinful men, lovers of Power, and insolent towards each other; and
 excepting

excepting also those Apostate Spirits, *who* S E R M.
kept not their first estate, but having re- VI.
volted from God, are reserved in chains
under darkness unto the judgment of the
great day. That a proud aspiring after
something not attainable by them in those
circumstances wherein God had created
and placed them, was the cause of these
Angels Fall, the Scripture frequently in-
timates to us; As in that Allusion of the
Prophet *Isaiah*, *ch. xiv. ver. 12*; *How art*
thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, Son
of the Morning?-----For thou hast said in
thine heart, I will ascend into Heaven, I
will exalt my Throne above the Stars of
God, I will sit also upon the mount of the
Congregation, in the sides of the North; I
will ascend above the heights of the Clouds,
I will be like the most High; yet thou shalt
be brought down to Hell, to the sides of the
pit. Which though applied indeed in
that place by the Prophet to the King of
Babylon, yet the Allusion seems to be
borrowed from some greater and higher
Event. What it was in particular, that
this Pride prompted those wicked Spirits
to aspire to, the Scripture does not ex-
pressly

S E R M.

VI.



pressly acquaint us; But since we cannot conceive that they could aspire to the Power and Majesty of God, which it was impossible they could be so weak as to imagine it could be aimed at by any created Being; it is probable their Crime might be the aspiring proudly and imperiously to some degree or kind of Knowledge, which God had with-held from them. 2dly, The not regulating this Desire by the fore-mentioned rules, was the occasion of our First Parents Fall. This appears from the description of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil: *Gen. iii. 6; When the Woman saw that the Tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the Eyes, and a Tree to be desired to make one wise or knowing, she took of the Fruit and did eat.* It is also evident from the description of the manner of the Temptation: *ver. 5; God doth know, saith the Tempter, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as Gods, knowing Good and Evil.* The Temptation proposed, was the Knowledge of Good and Evil; and That which principally prevailed upon the Woman

man to eat of the Fruit of the Tree, was S E R M.
 its appearing desirable to make one wise. VI.

What is here meant particularly by the Knowledge of Good and Evil, the Scripture does not directly explain to us. That it was not the Knowledge of any particular *sort* of Good and Evil, is evident; For since the Understanding of our First Parents, as all their other Faculties were much more perfect *before* than *after* the Fall, it is evident they could not but have a perfect Knowledge of all *natural* Good and Evil, and a right Understanding concerning the Nature of all *moral* Good and Evil; excepting only the *experimental* Knowledge of both these sorts of Evil, which it is impossible to suppose could be a Temptation. It remains therefore that the Knowledge of Good and Evil, with which our First Parents were tempted, was not the Knowledge of any particular *things*, but some particular *kind* or *manner* of knowing them: Possibly a Desire of *fore-knowing* things to come; or some other such *sort* of Knowledge, as in the present state and circumstances of their Nature they were not capable of attaining. *3dly* and

S E R M. VI. *lastly*, A Desire of Knowledge not regulated and limited by the Rules before set down, is very apt to put men upon unlawful practices, to attain what they so desire. For that which is not to be attained but by sinful and unwarrantable practices, the *Desire* of it cannot but be *also* sinful. What remains therefore, is by way of inference to apply what hath been said; and, by giving some particular instances, to reduce to practice what has been discoursed in general, concerning our Desire of Knowledge and the Limitations of it.

AND *1st*, From what has been said, it follows, that the vain Desire of knowing beforehand things to come, is such a Desire of the Knowledge of secret things, as is not permitted us by the present circumstances and condition of our Nature, or by the Word of God. It is the peculiar Attribute of God, and not communicable to any finite Being, to foreknow all things that *shall* be, before they come to pass; and therefore the Prophet, when he would expose the Vanity of worshipping Idols or false Gods, challenges

lenges them to foretel future Events; *Let them bring forth their strong reasons, and shew us what shall happen; show the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are Gods: If. xli. 22 and 23.*

S E R M.
VI.



Yet because the power of Beings superior to us, is great and unknown; vain and superstitious men have therefore in All Ages been too apt to be seduced with Imaginations of the possibility of such Discoveries. In the times of Heathen Darknes and Ignorance, the Devil by giving sometimes doubtful and ambiguous Answers, which to be sure should be interpreted to the truest sense, which way soever the Event might happen to determine it; and sometimes by giving such dark and obscure Oracles, as, though no man could make any sense of them, yet they insensibly filled mens minds with an awful respect and veneration for the Author of them; by these means, I say, the Devil enslaved the *Gentile* World, and kept them in a constant course of Idolatry. Or, if most of these things were, as is probable enough, only the Frauds of wicked and profane *men*, to impose upon the

S E R M. Ignorant; yet still the Event was much
 VI. the same, in abusing their Credulity and
 unjustifiable Desire of Knowledge, to confirm them in their Idolatrous Practices. The *Jews*, who by the Knowledge of the true God and the Discovery of his Will made to them in the Law, were in a great measure freed from the bondage of such Superstitions; yet whenever they fell away from God, and began to neglect his Worship and distrust his Providence, one instance of their Disobedience presently was, having recourse to unlawful ways of Inquiry after Knowledge. Thus when the Lord would not answer *Saul* because of his Disobedience, immediately he betakes himself to a Method, which *Moses* tells the *Israelites* was one of those Abominations, because of which *the Lord thy God doth drive the Nations out from before thee; For these Nations, which thou shalt possess, bearkned unto Observers of times, and unto Diviners*, Deut. xviii. 10. And among *Christians* it is observable, that those always who have least Knowledge of God, and least Trust in his Providence, and least Understanding in the true System and

Powers of Nature, have the greatest Confidence in groundless Pretences and unwarrantable Methods of pursuing Knowledge. It matters not, that the Pretences to supernatural ways of knowing things, are commonly mere Cheat and Fraud; it is a degree of this Sin, if Encouragement be given to such false Pretences. And to pretend to know things by the *Stars*, which introduces Fatality and destroys Religion; is not much different from pretending to know them by Arts that have worse Names.

S E R M.
VI.


2dly, FROM what hath been said it follows, that a Desire of prying into the hidden and unrevealed Decrees, Counsels, and Purposes of *God*, and desiring to impose upon Others our Opinions concerning them; is also such a Desire of the knowledge of secret things, as is not permitted us by the Law of our Nature, or by the Word of God. The measure of our Knowledge of divine things, is That revelation which God has been pleased to make to us in his holy Scripture; This, we can never study with too much care and exactness; But whatever pretends to

S E R M.
VI.

go beyond these bounds, is presumptuous and unwarrantable. Those things which God has revealed to us, we may know, because God has discovered them to us; and we are *bound* with all diligence to search after the knowledge of them, because they are proposed to us as the rule of our life, and the condition of our happiness. *More* than God has made known to us of this kind, we *cannot* discover; and to pretend to understand, and confidently impose upon each other what God has not thought fit clearly to reveal, is no less foolish and absurd, than it is unreasonable and sinful. *For who has known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his Counsellor?* Rom. xi. 34. Only in general this *one* thing we may depend upon as certain, that no secret Counsel or Purpose or Decree of God can be contrary to his Will revealed in his Word. Upon what conditions God has appointed that men should be happy or miserable, he has clearly and fully revealed to us in his Holy Scriptures; and more than this, it is neither necessary nor possible for us to know.

3dly and lastly; AN over earnest Desire S E R M.
of knowing things subtle and unnecessary VI.
to be known, so as in the pursuit of the
knowledge of these things, to neglect the
Study of that which more nearly con-
cerns us; is also a sort of that search af-
ter knowledge which is forbidden in the
Scripture. Whatever hath no relation to
the Honour and true Worship of *God*,
and promotes not righteousness and cha-
rity among *Men*: Whatever tends not *so*
to inform our judgments, as to rectify
our practice and reform our lives, is use-
less and unprofitable. Let us then in the
first place endeavour to attain that Know-
ledge which may make us wise unto Sal-
vation; and always so regulate our inqui-
ries after other things, as not to neglect
the Study of that, which is our interest
and our life. I conclude with the words
of the wise Son of *Sirach*: *Ecclus. iii.*
21; Many are in high places and of re-
nown; but mysteries are revealed to the
meeke. Seek not out the things that are
too hard for thee, nor search the things
that are above thy strength: But what is
commanded

S E R M. *commanded thee, think thereon with reverence; for it is not needful for thee to see with thine Eyes the things that are in secret.*





SERMON VII.

Of the Testimony of our SAVIOUR'S DOCTRINES.

[*Preached on Trinity Sunday.*]



I JOH. v. 8.

And there are Three that bear Witness in Earth, the Spirit and the Water and the Blood; And these Three agree in One.



THE Words of the foregoing SERM. VII. Verse, which have no relation to the Argument the Apostle is here insisting upon, I shall not take into consideration at this time; for a Reason Now well-known to all who carefully study the

S E R M. the Scriptures, and not needful to be mentioned in This place. But confining my Discourse to the words of the Text itself, I shall 1st endeavour to explain distinctly, their *connexion* with the whole Thread of the Apostle's Reasoning in this chapter; and 2^{dly}, I shall consider, the *Doctrines particularly contained in the words themselves.*


I. IN the *first verse* of This Chapter, St *John* lays down the *General Doctrine*, which is the Subject of this whole epistle: *Whosoever* (says he) *believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God.* To be *born of God*, signifies by an easy Figure of Speech, to be what the Scripture calls a *Child of God*, a *regenerate person*, one that *loves God and keeps his Commandments*; living in the habitual Practice of universal Virtue and Righteousness. And *such* a person is every one, who *believeth that Jesus is the Christ*: Not, every one who *professes* to believe, but who *does* believe: Not, every one who *pretends* to be, but who *really is*, a *sincere Christian*. The *reason why* the Apostle expresses sincere Christianity by this particular phrase of *believing*

believing that *Jesus is the Christ*, is because S E R M.
 there were even Then some false Apostles, VII.
 in whom *the mystery of iniquity did already work*: Who taught, that *Jesus was not*
 indeed the *Christ*: That *Christ*, the *Son of*
God, was not indeed incarnate, was not
made Man and *suffered for us really*, but
in appearance only: That *Jesus*, the per-
 son born of the Blessed Virgin, was not
himself the Christ, the *Son of God*; but
 that *Christ*, the *Son of God*, was *another*
person, fictitiously and *in Name only* united
 to *Jesus who was the Son of Man*. Against
 These false Teachers, the Apostle argues
 through this whole Epistle; ch. ii. 22; *Who*
is a Liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is
the Christ? From the Context it appears
 evidently, that he is not there arguing
 against professed Unbelievers, but against
 pretended Christians, who denied the rea-
 lity of our Lord's incarnation. Again,
 ch. iv. 1; *Beloved, believe not every Spirit,*
 (that is, every Prophet or Teacher,) *but*
try the Spirits whether they are of God;
because many false Prophets are gone out
into the World: Hereby know ye the Spirit
of God; Every Spirit that confesses that
Jesus

S E R M. *Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh,* (that is to say, that the Son of God was really incarnate and made Man for us,) *is of God:* And every Spirit that confesseth not, that *Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh;* is not of God. Again, 2 Epist. v. 7. *Many deceivers are entred into the World, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh.* And in the 4th ch. of this 1st Epistle, ver. 15; and ch. v. 1, 5; the Phrases, *to confess that Jesus is the Son of God,* *to believe that Jesus is the Christ,* and *to believe that Jesus is the Son of God,* are All used in the like Sense, to express the *reality* of the incarnation of the *Son of God,* and that he *truly and personally,* (not in *Appearance and Name* only,) became the *Son of Man.* Hence, through this whole Epistle, these and the like Expressions are constantly to be understood as signifying *True and Sincere Christians.* And therefore, I say, the *General Doctrine,* laid down by St *John* in the *first Verse* of this Fifth Chapter, (and the Subject-matter indeed of the whole Epistle,) is This; that *every sincere Christian* is a *regenerate person,* one that *loves God and keeps his Commandments;* living in the

the habitual Practice of universal Virtue and Righteousness. S E R M.
VII.

ON the other side: Whosoever loves God, and desires to keep his Commandments, and is disposed to become a regenerate person; will hardly fail of being sincerely a Christian: For so the Apostle goes on in the latter part of the first verse; Every one that loveth him that begat, loveth Him also that is begotten of Him; Every one that sincerely loves God, every one that is of a good and virtuous Disposition, will naturally love the Religion of Christ. And, that no man might mistake, wherein this Love of God consists; he defines it in express words, ver. 3; This, says he, is the Love of God, that we keep his Commandments: and his Commandments are not grievous. And the Reason why his Commandments are not grievous, is because (says he, ver. 4.) whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the World; A true Child of God, a sincere Christian, will despise and conquer all the Temptations of a sinful and debauched World. And the Means, by which he is enabled to

S E R M. conquer these Temptations, is *Faith* ;
 VII. *This is the Victory that overcometh the*
 *World, even our Faith : Our Faith, our*
firm Belief, of the Being and Govern-
ment of God, and of his having appoint-
ed a day wherein he will judge the World
in Righteousness ; this is what will not
fail to prevail over the temptations, of
a wicked and debauched World. And
because it is by the Revelation of Christ,
by the Doctrine and Preaching of the
Gospel, that this Faith or firm Belief of
a future Judgement is principally estab-
lished in the minds of men ; therefore in
the 5th verse the Apostle proceeds to ex-
plain this Faith in the following manner ;
Who is He that overcometh the World, but
he which believeth that Jesus is the Son of
God ? that is, that he is the True Messiah
which was to come into the World, the
Person appointed to be the Judge of Quick
and Dead.

T H A T This is plainly the Meaning of
 the Phrase, appears from the parallel
 places wherein the Scripture expresses the
 same Sense in Other Words. Thus, what
 in

in this 5th verse is, *believing that Jesus is the Son of God*; is in the 1st verse, *believing that Jesus is the Christ*. And St Peter's confession, which in St Matthew's words, ch. xvi. 16; is, *Thou art Christ, the Son of the Living God*; is, in St Mark's words; ch. viii. 29; *Thou art the Christ*. Again: The Question put to our Lord by the High-Priest, which in St Matthew's words, ch. xxvi. 63; is, *whether thou be the Christ the Son of God*; is, in St Luke's words, ch. xxii. 67; *Art thou the Christ?* And Nathanael, in His Confession, Job. i. 49, uses these two, as known Synonymous expressions; *Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel*.

THE Faith therefore, which, St John here tells us, *overcometh the World*; is the believing that *Jesus is the True Messiah*, the person appointed of God to be the Judge of Quick and Dead. Which Truth whosoever is firmly perswaded of, will not easily suffer himself to be overcome by the Temptations of *Sin*, which he knows will expose him to the final Wrath of God at That Great Day.

S E R M.
VII.




WHEREFORE This *Faith*, this *Belief* that *Jesus is the Son of God*, that he is the person by whom God will judge the World in righteousness; This, I say, being a Matter of so great importance, a Doctrine on which the Whole of Religion depends; the Apostle proceeds to tell us, *ver. 6*; that our Lord did not *barely affirm* this of himself, but came with powerful *Evidence and Proof*, with sufficient and undeniable *Witnesses* of so important a Truth: *This is he that came*, saith he, *by Water and Blood, even Jesus Christ. He Came*; that is, he manifested himself to be the True Messiah, and made it appear that he was really sent of God. For Thus the Messiah is described, in the Question put by *John Baptist's Disciples* to our Saviour; *Matt. xi. 3*; *Art thou He that should Come, or do we look for Another?* Before his appearing, his Title was, *He that should Come*; And after it, the Apostle here styles him accordingly, *This is he that Came*. He came, *declaring* himself to be sent from God, as his Son, the Christ, the Judge of the World; and *proving* the Truth of what he affirmed by the *evidence*

dence of *Three* concurring Testimonies, The S E R M.
Water, The Blood, and The Spirit : This VII.
 is he that came by *Water and Blood*, even
Jesus Christ ; not by *Water only*, but by
Water and Blood ; And 'tis the *Spirit*
 that beareth Witness, because the *Spirit* is
Truth.

THE words, *not by Water only, but by Water and Blood* ; seem to be an *Allusion* to what the same Apostle *St John* records in his *Gospel*, that, when our Lord's side was pierced, *forthwith there came out Blood and Water* : But it seems to be an *Allusion only* ; the Words in this place, having a different Sense ; and referring no otherwise to those in the *Gospel*, than as the *Blood and Water* there mentioned are recorded as an Evidence of the Reality and Certainty of our Lord's *Death* : Which *Death*, or voluntary *laying down of his Life*, the same Apostle here in his *Epistle*, alledges as *One Testimony* of the Truth of our Lord's Doctrine, styling it *the Blood*.

BY *Three concurring Testimonies* therefore, distinctly recited in the *sixth verse*, did our Lord *prove* himself to be the

S E R M. True Messiah. And because they are the
 VII.  Three *Great* and most *undeniable* Evidences, that gave Testimony to our Lord and to the Truth of his Doctrine; therefore the Apostle *repeats them again*, (as it were by way of *recapitulation* of the Summ of his Argument,) in the words of the Text, ver. 8; *There are Three that bear Witness, the Spirit and the Water and the Blood; and these Three agree in One: They are One concurring or agreeing Testimony. And if we receive the Witness of Men*, says he, ver. 9; (that is, if *Two* Witnesses were in the Law sufficient Evidence of any matter of Fact among *Men*;) *The Witness of God is greater; this Threefold Testimony which God has given to the Truth of the Doctrine of Christ, is still more certain and undeniable.*

THE *End* and *Design*, for which this Doctrine of the Gospel was preached by Christ, and thus *attested* of *God*; is set forth, ver. 11; *And This is the Record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this Life is in his Son: Which words* are of the same import with those of our

Saviour himself in the Gospel of St John; S E R M. VII.
This is Life eternal, that they may know Thee the Only True God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

THE Application of the Whole, follows, ver. 18; *We know, saith the Apostle, that whosoever is Born of God, sinneth not. And why doth such a one not sin? Even because the Son of God is come, ver. 20; and hath given us an Understanding that we may know Him that is True; that is, he hath taught us how the True God will be acceptably served and obeyed: And we are accordingly in Him that is true, (we do accordingly so obey and serve the True God,) in his Son, that is, by or through his Son Jesus Christ: This, says he, is the True God, and eternal Life.*

II. AND now, having explained distinctly the Connexion of the Text, with the whole Thread of the Apostles Reasoning in This chapter; I proceed in the *second* place to consider the *Doctrine contained particularly in the words themselves: There are Three that bear Witness, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood. The Order in which they are ranked in the Sixth.*

SERM. *verse*, is the true Order of nature ; the
 VII. *Water*, the *Blood*, and the *Spirit* ; And
 in That order, I shall discourse upon
 them.

First therefore ; The *first* of the three
 great Testimonies here recorded by St
John, as given to the Truth of our Savi-
 our's Mission and Doctrine ; is That
 which he stiles *The Water*. His Meaning
 is ; *That Testimony*, which God gave to
 our Lord in so very remarkable and illuf-
 trious a manner at the Time of his *Bap-*
tism : Matt. iii. 16 ; *And Jesus when he was*
baptized, went up straightway out of the
Water ; and lo, the Heavens were opened
unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God
descending --- upon him : and lo, a Voice
from Heaven, saying, This is my Beloved
Son, in whom I am well-pleased. St *John*,
 in his *Gospel*, answerable to the Strefs here
 laid upon it in his *Epistle*, enlarges very
 particularly upon *This Testimony* ; alledg-
 ing the Account given of it by *John the*
Baptist in the following manner ; ch. i.
 31 ; *I knew him not ; But that he should*
be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I
come baptizing with Water : And John
 bare

bare Record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from Heaven,----and it abode upon him : And I knew him not ; But he that sent me to baptize with Water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is He which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost ; And I saw and bare Record, that this is the Son of God. Again ; ch. iii. 26 ; The same Testimony is referred to by the Jews, discoursing with John the Baptist, and saying ; Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest Witness. And again, by our Saviour himself ; ch. v. 33, 37 ; Ye sent unto John, and he bare Witness unto the Truth : But I receive not Testimony from Man ;----the Father himself which has sent me, hath born Witness of me. This therefore was the First great Evidence of the Truth of our Lord's Mission ; the Testimony given him at his ascending out of the Water, when the Spirit descended visibly upon him, and there came a Voice from Heaven, saying, *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.*

S E R M.
VII.


Secondly ;

S E R M. *Secondly*; T H E next that bears Witness,
 VII. is what the Apostle here styles *The Blood*:
 That is; our Lord's *laying down his Life*
 for a Testimony to the Truth of his Doctrines, joined with the *Circumstances preceding and attending his Death*. He did not only *preach* that he was the Son of God, and by his Holy and Exemplary *Life* justified his integrity in what he said: But he *died* also, to make good his Doctrine; and, in his Death, was attended with many the strongest circumstantial Evidences of Truth. To his *Disciples*, he frequently declared before-hand, that he should be crucified and slain, and should rise again the third day. To the *Jews*, he prophesied long before his suffering, *Job. viii. 28*; *When ye have lift up the Son of Man, then ye shall know that I am He; and that I do nothing of myself, but as my Father has taught me, I speak these things*. To *Pilate*, he professed, *Job. xviii. 37*; *To This end was I born, and for This cause came I into the World, that I should bear Witness unto the Truth*. This is what St Paul calls, his *Witnessing before Pontius Pilate a good confession*,

I Tim. vi. 13: And his stedfastness in it, S E R M. VII. caused even *Pilate himself* to testify, that the putting him to death, would be a shedding the *Blood of a just person*; Matt. xxvii. 24. The *particular circumstances* of his Death, were all of them the fulfilling of so many distinct Prophecies; In which it had been predicted, that he should be *sold for thirty pieces of Silver*; Zech ix. 9. that he should be *scourged, buffeted and spit upon*; that he should have *Gall and Vinegar* offered him to drink; that they who saw him crucified, should *mock at his trusting in God*; that the Soldiers should *cast lots for his garments*; that not *a Bone of him should be broken*; and that *they should look on Him whom they had pierced*. Concerning all which Circumstances, and particularly this Last, of the Soldiers *piercing him with a Spear*, and his being really dead without having any Bone broken; St *John* thus declares, ch. xix. 35; *He that saw it, bare Record; and his Record is true*. Upon Other Signs following his Death, the *Centurion that watched him*, bore Witness, saying, *Truly This was the Son of God*, Matt. xxvii.

S E R M. 54. After his Resurrection, (which was
 VII. itself the Great Evidence of All;) his
 Disciples sealed likewise the same Testi-
 mony with *Their Blood*: Which is there-
 fore stiled; *Rev. xvii. 6*; *the Blood of the*
Martyrs of Jesus; That is, of those *who*
were beheaded; *ch. xx. 4*; *for the Witness*
of Jesus, and for the Word of God; Or,
 as 'tis *ch. vi. 9*; *who were slain for the*
Word of God, and for the Testimony
which they held. To which may be ad-
 ded, that even his *Enemies* also, who wish-
 ed that his *Blood* might be on *Them* and on
 their children; even *Their blood* also was
 made a Witness to the same Truth, by the
 Vengeance that came upon them at the
 destruction of *Jerusalem*.

Thirdly, THE Third and Last Evi-
 dence or Witness to the Truth of our
 Lord's Doctrine, is the *Spirit*. And un-
 der This Head, are included *Many* parti-
 culars.

1st, THE *Whole Body* of *Prophecies*
 under the Old Testament: *To Him give*
All the Propbets witness; *Acts x. 43*: And
Rev. xix. 10; *The Testimony of Jesus, is*
the Spirit of Prophecy: So we render the
 Words:

Words: But the True Rendering is; *The Spirit of Prophecy, is [only] the Testimony, or the Witness, of Jesus.* For which reason 'tis expressly stiled by St Peter, *The Spirit of Christ which was in the Prophets.*

S E R M.
VII.
~~~~~

2dly, T H E Purity and *Spiritual* nature of the *Doctrine itself* which he taught, and the *Innocency and Holiness* of his *Life*; by means of which, he, as a *Lamb without blemish*, offered himself, through the *eternal Spirit, without Spot, unto God.*

1 Pet. i. 19.  
Heb. ix.  
14.

3dly, T H E *Miracles* which he worked in his own life-time by the *Spirit of God*: *Matt. xii. 28*; *If I cast out Devils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you*: And *Job. v. 36*; *I have greater Witness than That of John*; *For the Works which my Father hath given me to finish, the same Works that I do, bear Witness of me, that the Father has sent me.*

4thly, H I S *Resurrection* from the Dead: Concerning which, St Peter tells us, that he was *quickened by the Spirit*; And St Paul, *Rom. i. 4*; that he was *declared to be the Son of God with Power, according to the*

1 Pet. iii.  
18.

the

S E R M. *the Spirit of Holiness, by the Resurrection*  
 VII. *from the Dead.*


Lastly, THE Gift of the Holy Ghost; which, according to his Promise, he sent down upon the *Apostles* after his Ascension. The Promise was, *Joh. xv. 26; I will send unto you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth, which proceedeth from the Father; he shall testify of Me: And the Accomplishment is, Heb. ii. 4; God bore them Witness, both with Signs and Wonders, and with divers Miracles and Gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own Will. So that, with great Power gave the Apostles Witness of the Resurrection of the Lord, Acts iv. 33. Him, saith St Peter, hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour;---and We are his Witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. Acts v. 31.*

THIS therefore is the *Third and Last* Great Witness to the Truth of our Lord's Doctrine; *It is the Spirit that beareth Witness, because the Spirit is Truth.* 'Tis this great *Variety*, this *manifold Evidence*, of the Works of the *Spirit*; which gives the  
 the

the most *undeniable* Attestation to the S E R M.  
*Truth* of Christianity. This is what St VII.  
*Paul* calls, *the Demonstration of the Spi-*  
*rit, and of Power*, 1 Cor. ii. 4, *For our*  
*Gospel*, saith he, *came not unto you in*  
*Word only, but also in Power, and in the*  
*Holy Ghost*, 1 *Thess.* i. 5. *Through migh-*  
*ty Signs and Wonders, by the Power of the*  
*Spirit of God*, Rom. xv. 19.

THE Inferences I shall draw from what has been said, are :

1<sup>st</sup>, IF God has given us such abundant Evidence of the Truth of Christianity, as has been above shown; then from hence it appears, how inexcusable those are, who neglect to embrace it, when proposed to them in its true and original Simplicity. In the manner *some* have mixt it up with humane inventions; with their own unintelligible doctrines, and corrupt Practices; it is no wonder indeed, that it has become a stumbling-block and an Offence. But as it was taught by Christ and his Apostles, in the native Purity of the Word of God; no heart of Man, that is willing to act the part of a *rational* Creature, can possibly

S E R M. VII.  sibly withstand its Evidence and Excellency. Only they who pretend to *imbrace* it, and yet *disobey* it ; are, of the two, still *more* inexcusable. If we *receive* the Witnesses of God, which he has given us concerning his Son ; we must make Evidence of the Truth and Sincerity of our *Faith*, by the Testimony of a suitable *Practise*. We must verify and make good our *Baptism with Water*, by the *Purity and Holiness* of a virtuous and Christian Life. We must be content to be *ill-used* (if at any time the Will of God be *so*,) and to *suffer many indignities*, for adhering to and preferring before humane inventions, the Simplicity of That Doctrine which our Lord and his Apostles attested with their *Blood*. We must take care to bring forth the *Fruits of the Spirit*, in all meekness, righteousness, sobriety and virtuous behaviour ; Otherwise the *Works of the Spirit*, the several Manifestations of the Divine Power, will be of No Benefit to us.

2dly, I F the Witnesses to the Truth of Christianity recited in the Text, were a *just-*



a sufficient and complete Evidence and At-  
 testation of That Doctrine which our  
*Saviour himself* taught; then from hence  
 we may learn what to think of those Evi-  
 dences, which corrupt men in after-  
 Ages have alledged in Proof of *their own*  
*additional Doctrines*. The two principal  
 Pretences of This kind, are That of the  
*internal guidance of the Spirit*, and That  
 of the *external Evidence of Miracles*. The  
*former* has been occasionally claimed, by  
*Enthusiasts* of all Sorts: The *latter*, is  
 the great and standing Imposture of the  
*Church of Rome*. Concerning the *former*,  
 it is sufficient to observe, that *Other Foun-*  
*dation can no man lay, than that which is*  
*laid, even Jesus Christ*: And that there-  
 fore the following of the *Guidance and Di-*  
*rection of the Spirit of God*, is not follow-  
 ing *vain and enthusiastick imaginations*, but  
 adhering to That Doctrine which God at  
 first revealed by the *inspiration of his Spi-*  
*rit*, and is now recorded in the *Holy*  
*Scriptures* written for our Use, Concern-  
 ing the *latter*, namely the *Miracles* pre-  
 tended to be worked in these latter Ages  
 in the Church of *Rome*; That which the

S E R M.  
 VII.  


S E R M. Scripture says of them, is This: *Matt. xxiv. 24; There shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall show great Signs and Wonders; ---- Behold, I have told you before. 2 Theff. ii. 9; Whose Coming is after the working of Satan, with all Power and Signs and Lying Wonders; and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish, because they received not the Love of the Truth, (i. e. the purity and simplicity of the Gospel;) and for This cause God shall send them strong Delusion, that they should believe a Lie. And, to mention but one place more, with which I shall conclude: Rev. xiii. 13; He doth great Wonders, and ---- deceiveth them that dwell on the Earth, by the means of those Miracles which he had Power to do. From which, and all Other Impostures and Deceits, &c.*



# SERMON VIII.

Of our SAVIOUR'S Temptation.

[ *A Sermon preached in Lent.* ]



MATT. iv. 1.

*Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the Wilderness, to be tempted of the Devil.*



THE History of our Saviour's SERMON Temptation, is a portion of VIII. Scripture, in which there are several *Difficulties*, that deserve particular Explication;

and upon which may be made several useful *Observations*, to direct us in our Own Practice.

S E R M.  
VIII.

I. IN the *first* place, it may be inquired, *why* our Saviour, whom the Scripture elsewhere declares to have been *tempted in all points like as we are, only without Sin*; is yet by the Evangelists recorded, as having been tempted *only at This particular Time*: Then was Jesus led up to be tempted. *Then*: That is, as soon as he had been baptized. So St Mark explains it, ch. i. 11, 12. At his Baptism there came a Voice from Heaven, saying, *Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the Wilderness*. The Reason is, because he *Then* began to enter upon his Office, of preaching the Doctrine of Salvation; *That Doctrine*, by which the Works and Kingdom of the Devil, the Power and Dominion of Sin over Mankind, was to be destroyed. *Before This*, we do not read of his being Tempted; because his Life being private like that of other men, his Temptations were so likewise, Sin only always excepted. Neither, *After This*, is there any mention of his being Tempted any more; because the Tempter being at *This Time* thoroughly

thoroughly vanquished, did not hereafter S E R M. hope to prevail so much by *Tempting*, as VIII. by *Opposing and Persecuting* him. The *proper Time* of Tryal, was just after his Baptism, at the first entring into his Office. And as the Tempter might reasonably think *This* the likeliest Season, to assault him with Success; so the Wisdom of God knew on the contrary, that it was the fittest Time for his repulsing and triumphing over the Tempter. For This reason the Text takes notice, that *Jesus was led up* of the Spirit, that is, not by the *Evil Spirit*, but by the *Good Spirit* of God was he led up to his Temptation. So *St Luke* expressly, ch. iv. 1; *Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the Wilderness.* And indeed it is *observable*, that our Saviour, who before his Incarnation appeared to *Moses and the Patriarchs* in the *Form of God*, that is, invested with the immediate Glory and Power of his Father; on the contrary, *all the time of his residing here upon Earth*, appeared [*κενωθεῖς*] divested of That Glory, being *made in the Likeness of Man*;

S E R M. and is accordingly represented through the  
 VIII. whole Gospel, as acting and working under the Conduct of the *Holy Spirit*; God having (as our Lord speaks concerning Himself, *Job. iii. 34.*) *given the Spirit unto him, not by Measure.*


2. IT may be enquired, *why* our Saviour continued so long in the solitary Retirement of a *Desert place*, and why he *Fasted* through all that Space of Forty Days. As to his *Retirement in general*, and his *Fasting or Humiliation* during that Retirement; the Reason of it seems to have been, that he might prepare himself beforehand by *Meditation and Prayer*, for the executing of that Great Office which he was about to undertake. Thus *Moses*, the Giver of the *Law*. Thus *Elijab*, the Head of the Antient *Prophets*. Thus *John Baptist*, the *Fore-runner* of our Lord, *before the day of his showing unto Israel*; *Luke i. 80.* Thus the *Apostles* of our Lord, at the Time of their sending forth *Paul and Barnabas* to preach, *fasted and prayed*; *Acts xiii. 3.* And, when they first *ordained Elders in every Church*, they *prayed with Fasting*, *ch. xiv. 23.* And  
 our

our Saviour, admonishing his Disciples S E R M. VIII. concerning some extraordinary miraculous Gifts, with which they were to be induced; *This kind, saith he, goeth not out, but by Prayer and Fasting*; Matt. xvii. 21. In ordinary cases, it is to be understood by Us as a *Rule and Example* in proportion, that in undertaking any *Office*, and especially any *Sacred Function*, we be not rash and precipitate, careless, and full of *worldly Thoughts and Designs*; but that, withdrawing our Minds from the World, and attending seriously to the promoting of God's Glory, or the Interest of Truth and Virtue among Men, we beg the Divine Assistance to enable us, and by Meditation and Study strengthen our own Resolutions of being Diligent, and improve our Qualifications towards being more Successful, in the Performance of our Duty.

As to the *particular Space of Time* wherein our Saviour fasted, which was *forty days*; This was an Accomplishment of those Antient Types, when *Moses was with the Lord in the Mount forty days and forty nights, and did neither eat bread, nor drink water*; (Exod. xxxiv. 28 :) and *Elijah, (1 Kings xix. 8;) went in the*

S E R M. *strength of the meat that he had eaten,*  
 VIII. *forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the*  
*Mount of God. Moses's Fast, was for the*  
*Sins of Israel in the Wilderness; Deut.*  
*ix. 18; I fell down before the Lord forty*  
*days and forty nights, I did neither eat*  
*bread, nor drink water, because of all*  
*your Sins which ye sinned, in doing wick-*  
*edly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke*  
*him to Anger. Elijah's Fast, was for the*  
*Idolatry of Israel in the days of the Kings;*  
*1 Kings xix. 13; There came a voice to*  
*him, saying, What dost thou here, Elijah?*  
*And he said, I have been very jealous for*  
*the Lord God of Hosts; because the children*  
*of Israel have forsaken thy Covenant,*  
*thrown down thine Altars, and slain thy*  
*Prophets with the Sword. These Types*  
*therefore of the Giver of the Law, and*  
*of the Chief of the Prophets, our Saviour*  
*who came to fulfil the Law and the Pro-*  
*phets, to fulfil all Legal, as well as Moral*  
*Righteousness, and to be an Expiation for*  
*the Sins of the whole World; thought fit*  
*to accomplish. And possibly even in his*  
*Own Fast also of forty days, there might*  
*still be something typical, and propheti-*  
 cal.



cal. For, as it was told to *Ezekiel* in his S E R M. Vision ; ch. iv. 6 ; *Thou shalt bear the ini- VIII.   
*quity of the House of Judah forty days, I have appointed thee each day for a year :*  
 And as the Prophet *Jonah* prophesied of *Nineveh*, yet *forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown ;* ( which, though in the *literal* sense it was deferred upon their *Repentance*, yet in the accounts of prophetic computation it was really fulfilled, as is intimated at the conclusion of the book of *Tobit* : ) So 'tis very observable, that God *suffered the Manners* of the *Jews in the Wilderness* ( upon whose Account *Moses's Fast* was kept ; God bore with them, I say, in the *Wilderness* ) *forty years*, in the time of that *Great Provocation* ; Acts xiii. 18 ; and Ps. xcv. 8, 9, 10. And from the time of our Saviour's Death to the final destruction of *Jerusalem*, the same impenitent Nation had again the same Space allowed them of forty years.*

THE Use of such Observations as these, is, to show the exact *Connexion* there is, between the several prophetic *Types* made use of in Scripture, and the *Events* to which those *Types* have relation. The

S E R M. comparing of which one with another, is  
 VIII. a confirmation of the Truth of the in-  
 spired Writings, and consequently of the  
 Truth of the Revelation itself.

T H E Churches in *following* Ages, long after the Apostles times, instituted the Forty-days Fast of *Lent*, for some *sort* of a Resemblance or Imitation of our Saviour's Fast: But This, being not of Apostolical institution, is to be looked upon only as all Other Appointments of merely humane Authority.

3. IT may be inquired *why* our Saviour, who had Power over unclean Spirits, and could cast out Devils at his Pleasure; was yet pleased to submit himself and condescend so far, as to be *Tempted* at all by the Enemy. To this Question, the Apostle gives an Answer, *Heb. ii. 14*; that our Lord being through Death *to destroy him that had the Power of Death, that is, the Devil*; ---- took therefore upon him, *not the Nature of Angels*, wherein he could not have died; *but the Nature of Men. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his Brethren, that he might be a merciful and*


*faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the Sins of the people. For in that He himself hath suffered, being Tempted; he is able to succour Them that Are Tempted. And ch. iv. 15; We have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the Feeling of our Infirmities; but one who was in all points Tempted like as we are, yet without Sin. Tempted, not only by the Great Adversary, as in the present History, whereof my Text is a part; but Tempted also by all the usual Difficulties of humane Life. For so he expresses himself to his Disciples, Luk. xxii. 28; Ye are they which have continued with me in my Temptations. And indeed the Design of his coming into the World, was not barely to Die; but in the whole Course of his Life also, to set an Example of Humility and of perfect Obedience, as well as to give himself a Propitiation for our Sins by his Death. For This reason he was circumcised, and became obedient in all things to the Law of Moses. And when he came to John's Baptism; though he had No Sin to wash away by Repentance; and John, knowing him,*

SER M.  
VIII.

him, would have forbidden him, saying, *I have need to be baptized of Thee, and comest Thou to Me?* Matt. iii. 14: yet Jesus insisted upon it, saying, *Suffer it to be so Now; For thus it becometh us to fulfill All Righteousness.* All Righteousness; that is, every thing which is, not only properly and strictly *needful in itself*; but every thing that is *meet*, every thing that is *decent*, every thing that is *regular*, *exemplary*, or *of good report*.

4. IT may be inquired, (and This is one of the greatest Difficulties of all,) *why* the Tempter *would* at all assault our Lord, or what Advantage he could possibly hope to gain over him. Was it possible that he could think to defeat the Counsel of God, or disappoint the Design of his sending the Messiah into the World? To This, it may be replied, *1st*, That as wicked *men* perpetually attempt *vain*, *unreasonable*, and *absurd* things; so wicked *Spirits* likewise, deserted of God, and forsaken of all Goodness and True Understanding, may well be supposed to attempt things no less *unreasonable* and *absurd*. That Evil Spirits should *at any time* have *hoped*

hoped to prevail against the Almighty by S E R M. *Power and Force*, as Some have supposed; VIII.  
is indeed too absurd to be imagined. But  
that they should rebel against the *Counsel*  
*and Will* of God, and endeavour malici-  
ously to overthrow *his Kingdom of Right-*  
*eousness*; this is no more than what wick-  
ed men, in a lower degree, are perpetual-  
ly doing. But *2dly*, It may be considered  
further, that possibly the Tempter was  
not yet *sure*, whether our Lord was in-  
deed the *Messiah* or no. His words, *If*  
*thou be the Son of God*, seem to express his  
*uncertainty* concerning that matter. And  
there are several other things taken notice  
of in Scripture, the observing of which  
will make This seem less improbable.  
The Evangelists tell us, that the Devil  
*entred into Judas*, and put it in his Heart  
to betray his Master. By This it appears,  
that the Tempter did not even Then  
know, that the Salvation of Men was to  
be accomplished by the shedding of the  
Blood of Christ; seeing he hoped to put  
an End to the Doctrine of Christ, by de-  
stroying his Life. And This will be the  
less to be wondred at, if we consider what

S E R M. is declared in Scripture even concerning  
 VIII.  good *Angels themselves*, who *always behold the Face of our Father which is in Heaven.*  
 1 Pet. i. 11; The Antient *Prophets*, says the Apostle, *searched What, and what manner of Time, the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the Sufferings of Christ, and the Glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto Us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by Them that have preached the Gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven. Which things, the Angels desire to look into.* Not only *Evil Spirits* understood not, what the *Prophets* had foretold concerning the *Sufferings of Christ*, and the *Glory* that should follow; but even *Good Angels* themselves, *St Peter* tells us, were *desirous to look into Those things.* And *St Paul* carries this matter still further: *Eph. iii. 9; To preach, saith he, the unsearchable Riches of Christ; and to make all men see what is the Fellowship of the Mystery, which from the Beginning of the World, hath been hid in God, who*  
 created

created all things by Jesus Christ; To the intent that Now unto the Principalities and Powers in heavenly places, might be known by the Church the manifold Wisdom of God. By the Church; that is, by the Dispensations of God's Providence towards his universal Church, by the Events accomplishing antient Types and Mysteries; and by the clear fulfilling of obscure Prophecies; by These is the Wisdom of God, and the manifold Beauty of the Divine Counsels, made known not to Men only, but to Angels also. And This perhaps is the true meaning of That obscure Text:

1 Tim. iii. 16. The Mystery \* of Godliness, (or God) \* manifest in the Flesh, was seen of Angels: Seen, not in the literal

S E R M.  
VIII.



\* This is  
the old and  
true reading.

Sense; for That was no mystery; But understood, apprehended, made plain, to the Angels; who were before, in That sense, desirous to look into it. To mention but One place more: There is a very remarkable expression in the Book of Tobit, ch. vi. 17; where the Angel Raphael, one of the seven Spirits that are described as going in and out before the Throne of God, is introduced thus speaking: More-  
over,

S E R M. over, I suppose, says he, (he does not  
 VIII. speak as with *certain knowledge*, but, I  
 suppose, says he,) *that she shall bear thee children.* He who considers These, and the like expressions of Scripture; will not perhaps think *Evil Spirits* to be Creatures of such extensive Capacity, but that the Tempter might very well be *uncertain* whether our Saviour was the promised *Messiah* or no, at the Time of his presuming to tempt him as in the Text. But 3dly, Supposing the Tempter *did* know our Lord to be the promised *Messiah*, at the Time of his tempting him; yet still it was by no means impossible for the Great Deceiver to suppose, that as, by seducing the *First Adam*, he had excluded Mankind out of That Paradise which God had planted for them; so by endeavouring to make *some* impresson or other upon the *Second Adam*, he might prevent men from being restored to Paradise again; and so a *second time* defeat *the Counsel of God.* Defeat the *Counsel of God*; That is, *not* prevent any thing that the Almighty had *resolved absolutely* to accomplish: For, in That sense, nothing  
 can



can resist his *Will*, nothing can oppose his S E R M.  
*Power*: But the Enemy may oppose *such* VIII.  
 Counsels or Designs of God for the Sal-  
 vation of Mankind, as are *conditional*  
 only, and appointed to depend upon the  
 Behaviour of *Others*: *Such* Counsels of  
 God, as even *Men* are at liberty by their  
 Perverseness and Obstinacy to disappoint.  
 As when the Evangelist tells us, St *Luke*  
 i. 30; that *the Pharisees and Lawyers*  
 rejected *the Counsel of God against them-*  
*selves*: That is; *Against* their own Inte-  
 rest, *against* their own both Temporal and  
 Eternal Welfare, they *rejected* the gra-  
 cious Offers of the divine Mercy. *Such*  
 Counsels of God as these, it is no wonder  
 that He whose Works and Kingdom our  
 Lord came to destroy, should endeavour  
 to oppose. Nor is it at all impossible,  
 that the Design of God in sending the  
*Messiah* into the World, might seem to  
 the Tempter to be of the *same* Nature;  
 to be *conditional* likewise. For as *all the*  
 Threatnings of God, even those which  
 in the *manner of* Expression are most *pe-*  
*remptory and absolute*, yet in reality must  
 always be understood to be *conditional*,

S E R M. and to include a tacit *exception* upon the  
 VIII. case of Repentance and Reformation; (as  
 is evident in the Instance of *Jonah's* Pro-  
 phesy against *Nineveh*; and as is declared  
 in general by the Prophet *Jeremy*, ch.  
 xviii. 7. *At what instant I shall speak con-  
 cerning a Nation and concerning a King-  
 dom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to  
 destroy it; If That Nation against whom  
 I have pronounced, turn from their Evil,  
 I will repent of the Evil that I thought to  
 do unto them:*) As (I say) all the *Threat-  
 nings* of God are thus undoubtedly con-  
 ditional, so likewise all the *Promises* of  
 God to Mankind, *however peremptory and  
 absolute* they may seem in the prophetical  
 Expressions of Scripture, may yet possibly  
 be supposed to be in reality *conditional* al-  
 so. The Nation of the *Jews* at This day,  
 notwithstanding the most *express* and de-  
 terminate *Predictions* in the Old Testa-  
 ment, not only concerning the Coming  
 of the *Messiah*, but even concerning the  
*precise* Time and Manner of his Coming,  
 in Terms the most *positive and absolute*  
 that can be; yet are universally of Opi-  
 nion, that for the Sins of That people,  
 his

his Coming has been put off beyond the Time limited by the Prophets above seventeen hundred years. Well therefore might the Tempter apprehend, by the same manner of Reasoning, even *after* the Messiah had begun to appear in the Flesh, that notwithstanding the plain Predictions concerning the Salvation of Mankind by him, yet possibly even in all *Those* Promises there might be included such *tacit Conditions*, as that either by Tempting Christ himself, or his Followers the Apostles, or by exciting Wicked men to oppose and withstand Him and his Doctrine, he might at least in *some measure* prevent the Effect of his Coming, and hinder (at least *in great part*) the Salvation of Men.

T H U S have I briefly endeavoured to give Some Answer to That difficult Inquiry, *why* the Tempter would at all assault our Lord; what Advantage he could possibly hope to gain over him; and how, and in what degree, he could think it possible to defeat the Counsel of God, and to disappoint the Design of his sending the Messiah into the World.

S E R M.  
VIII.



5. *Fifthly and Lastly*; since we read no more in the Gospels, of Christ's being Tempted after This; it may be enquired, in the Last place, *how* and in *what Sense* it is said by St. *Luke*, at the Conclusion of This History of our Lord's Temptation, *ch. iv. 13*; that the Tempter *departed from him, only* for a Season. The words, *for a Season*, seem to imply, as if after some Interval he *returned to tempt him again*. Which since we no where read that he attempted any more, in any *such* way of Temptation as is recorded in the Text; it is therefore probable that the Evangelist's Meaning was This; that the Tempter having failed of Success in his *present* Method, departed from our Lord for a Time, intending *hereafter* to assault him after *Another* manner. That is to say: Finding there was *no possibility* of making any impression upon him by *Fraud*, he resolved for the future to *withstand* his Doctrine by *Opposition and Force*: And because there was *no room* for his Suggestions to take *any* place, upon *Christ himself*; the only remaining way, was to stir up against him the Hatred of profane Men; and

and try, by making *Others* his Instruments, to put a Stop by *Their* Malice to That Doctrine, which *He himself* by his own Temptations could not prevent from being preached. *After a Season* therefore, according to the intimation St *Luke* gives us, he returned again: And having prevailed upon *Judas* to betray him, and upon the *Pharisees* to encourage the Baseness of the Betrayer, and upon *Pilate* to put him to Death upon their false Accusation; he might very well think, that by the Success of this *last* Attempt, he had made sufficient Amends for his Failure in the *first*. By which Means, not only wicked *Men*, by whose hands our Lord was crucified and slain; but even the *Great Deceiver Himself*, became an Instrument in the hand of Providence, to bring about, according to the determinate Counsel and Foreknowledge of God, the Salvation of the World. O the depth of the Riches both of the Wisdom and Knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his Judgments, and his Ways past finding out! The Particulars of this last and great Transaction, are thus recorded in the Gospel: Our Saviour, in

S E R M.  
VIII.

Acts ii 23.

Rom. xi.  
33.

S E R M. his last Discourse with his Disciples, a little  
 VIII. before his Passion, gives them Notice of  
 their great Temptation approaching; *Job.*  
*xiv. 30. The Prince of this World, saith*  
*he, cometh, and hath nothing in me. The*  
*first Effect of this his coming, is expressed,*  
*Job. xiii. 2; The Devil having now put it*  
*into the Heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's*  
*son, to betray him: And Luke xxii. 3;*  
*Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Is-*  
*cariot, being of the number of the twelve.*  
 This Success of the Tempter, was upon  
 Judas only: But Attempts were made,  
 upon the rest of the Disciples likewise:  
*Luke xxii. 31; The Lord said, Simon, Si-*  
*mon; behold, Satan has desired to have you,*  
*that he may sift you as wheat; But I have*  
*prayed for thee, that thy Faith fail not:*  
 And unto all the Disciples, ver. 40; Pray,  
 saith he, *that ye enter not into Tempta-*  
*tion: and again ver. 46; Rise, and pray,*  
*lest ye enter into Temptation.* Now at the  
 same time that one of his Disciples was  
 thus moved to *betray him*, and the rest  
 afraid to acknowledge him, and tempted  
 to deny him; the Malice and Cruelty of  
 his Enemies, his Enemies both *visible* and  
*invisible,*

*invisible, wicked Men and wicked Spi-* S E R M.  
VIII.  
*rits, was stirred up against him to such*  
 a degree, that he Thus speaks concern-  
*ing Himself, Job. xii. 27; Now is my Soul*  
*troubled, and what shall I say? Father,*  
*save me from this Hour: and concerning*  
*his Enemies, Luke xxii. 53; This is your*  
*Hour, and the Power of Darkness. The*  
*Effect* was, that he was delivered into the  
 Hands of Wicked men, to be crucified  
 and slain. And when the *Enemy of man's*  
*Salvation, and the Enemies of their own*  
*Salvation, thought they had thus entirely*  
 put an End to the Doctrine of Christ by  
 his Death; the *Wisdom of God, on the*  
 contrary, brought it to pass, (which was  
 the Mystery hid from the Foundation of  
 the World,) that by *this very means, even*  
*through Death, he destroyed Him that had* Heb. ii. 14.  
*the Power of Death, that is, the Devil:*  
 According to That Prediction of his own,  
 spoken just *before* his Passion, but not un-  
 derstood till *after* his Resurrection, *Job.*  
*xii. 31; Now is the Judgment of this World,*  
*now shall the Prince of this World be cast*  
*out: And ch. xvi. 11; Of Judgment, be-*  
*cause the Prince of this World is judged.*

SERM.

VIII.

THE only Observation I shall add further upon This Head is, that whereas it is affirmed in This History, that Satan *entred into Judas*, and *put it in his Heart to betray his Master*; it is not to be understood, either in *Judas's*, or in any *other* Wicked man's case, that the *Devil's tempting them* is any manner of Excuse or Ex-tenuation of their Sin. For the Devil can *but* suggest, even as Wicked men do one to another. And, *being Tempted*, or having Evil *suggested* to them, is no Sin. Sin, consists wholly in the *Consent of the Will*, approving and putting in practice the Evil suggested. Over which *Consent of the Will*, the *Devil* has no Power; but it is owing entirely to the *Wickedness of the man's own Heart*, *chusing* to do the Evil which it ought to have *refused*. And therefore the Question is put by St Peter to *Ananias*, (Acts v. 3;) by way of *aggra-vation* and severe *Reproof* of his Crime; why *hath Satan filled thine Heart?* that is, what *Excuse* can you have, for *com-plying with so vile a Temptation of the Devil*, which you ought to have *rejected with all Abhorrence?*

BUT



BUT concerning This, (which is a S E R M.  
practical Inference from the whole,) I VIII.  
shall have occasion to speak further, in  
the following Discourse.







# S E R M O N IX.

Of our SAVIOUR'S Temptation.


[ *A Sermon preached in Lent.* ]



MATT. iv. i.

*Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the Wilderness, to be tempted of the Devil.*



IN discoursing upon the Ac- S E R M.  
count the Scripture gives us IX.  
of our Saviour's Temptation,   
I proposed 1<sup>st</sup> to consider the  
several *Difficulties*, which, in

That portion of the Gospel-History, may  
seem to want more particular Explica-  
tion: and 2<sup>dly</sup>, to deduce from thence  
such

S E R M. such Observations, as may be useful to direct us in our own Practice.

IX.



I. IN the *First* place, the *Difficulties*; which, in the History of our Saviour's Temptation, seemed most necessary to be explained, I have already considered particularly in a foregoing Discourse; And have shown distinctly, *1st*, why our Saviour, whom the Scripture elsewhere declares to have been *tempted in all points like as We are, only without Sin*; is yet by the Evangelists recorded, as having been tempted *only at this particular Time*. *2dly*, why our Saviour continued so long in the solitary Retirement of a *Desert place*, and why he *Fasted* through all that Space of *Forty days*. *3dly*, why our Lord, who had Power over unclean Spirits, and could cast out Devils at his Pleasure; was yet pleased to submit himself and condescend so far, as to be *Tempted* by the Enemy. *4thly*, why the Tempter would at all assault our Lord, or what Advantage he could possibly hope to gain over him. *5thly* and *Lastly*, how and in what Sense, since we read no more in the Gospels, of Christ's being Tempted after This; it is yet

yet said by St *Luke*, at the Conclusion of S E R M.  
this History of our Lord's Temptation, IX.  
that the Tempter *departed from him*, only  
*for a Season.*

THESE several Questions, naturally arising in the mind of any one who carefully reads this portion of the Gospel-History; I have endeavoured to give particular and distinct Answers to them, in the foregoing Discourse. I am now in the

II. *Second* place, to deduce from this History of our Lord's Temptation, such *Inferences* or *Observations*, as may be useful to direct us in our *own* Practice. And

1<sup>st</sup>, WE have from hence an Intimation given us, that the Devil is always ready to Tempt men to Sin. As the Good Spirit of God, is always willing to assist those who sincerely desire to be religious; and the *Angels* are with cheerfulfulness sent forth to minister, to those who shall be Heirs of Salvation: so the Scripture every where represents the Evil One, as delighting and watching to entice men into Sin: (1 *Pet.* v. 8.) Be sober, *be vigilant*;

S E R M. *lant; because your adversary the Devil, as a*  
 IX. *roaring Lion, walketh about, seeking whom*  
 he may devour. Again, Eph. vi. 11, 12; *Put*  
*on the whole Armour of God, that ye may be*  
*able to stand against the Wiles of the Devil.*  
*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood,*  
*but against Principalities, against Powers,*  
*against the Rulers of the Darknes of This*  
*World, against spiritual Wickedness in high*  
*Places. And ch. ii. 2; According to the*  
*Course of this World, according to the*  
*Prince of the Power of the Air, the Spi-*  
*rit that Now worketh in the children of*  
*Disobedience. If it be here inquired, for*  
*what Reason wicked Spirits tempt men to*  
*Sin, and what End they can propose in so*  
*doing; the most probable Answer is, that*  
*they do it for the very same reasons, as*  
*wicked men tempt and seduce one an-*  
*other. Partly, as esteeming it a sort of*  
*Apology or Excuse for Themselves, if they*  
*can draw Others into the like Condemna-*  
*tion; and partly as being moved with En-*  
*vy, that Others should injoy That Hap-*  
*piness which they themselves have lost;*  
*and hating those, whose manners and*  
*dispositions are contrary to their own.*  
 Concern-

Concerning wicked Men, the Author of S E R M.  
 the Book of *Wisdom* Thus describes the IX.

Temper I am speaking of; *ch. ii. 12*; *Let us lie in wait for the righteous; because he is not for our Turn, and he is clean contrary to our Doings;-----He is grievous unto us, even to behold; for his Life is not like other mens, his ways are of another Fashion.* And concerning evil Spirits, *ver. 24*; *Through Envy of the Devil, came Death into the World; and they that hold of his side, do find it.* Nevertheless; though the Scriptures do indeed thus teach us, that the Devil is always ready to *Tempt* men to Sin, yet it is Always carefully to be observed, that he *can do nothing more but Tempt us.* He has *no Power* over our *Persons*, or our *Wills*. He can *only* set before us *Baits* and *Allurements*; but we *cannot* be hurt by them, except we *yield* to them and *chuse* them. The *Treachery* and *Corruptness* of our *own Hearts within*, is *much more dangerous*, than all the *Affaults* of the *Enemy* from *without*. *Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God*, *St Jam. i. 13*; that is, let no man plead as an *Excuse*

S E R M. *Excuse* for his Sin, that God permitted the

IX. Devil to tempt him into it. (For that  
 This is the meaning of the Phrase, *tempted of God*; appears plainly from 2 Sam. xxiv. 1; compared with 1 Chron. xxi. 1; In one of which places, it is said, *the Lord moved David to number Israel and Judah*; and in the other, that *Satan provoked David to number Israel*.) Let no man (says the Apostle) plead as an *Excuse* for his Sin, that God permitted the Evil One to tempt him into it. For God, as he cannot himself be tempted with evil, so neither tempteth he any man; neither doth he permit the Devil to tempt any one further, than by laying before him such Allurements, as it is in the person's Power, and it is his Duty, and it is the proper Trial and Exercise of his Virtue, to resist. But every man is then, and then only, tempted; then only, effectually and sinfully, tempted; when he is drawn away of his own Lust, and enticed. The Enemy of men's Salvation can do nothing more, but only entice the Covetous with Hopes of Gain, puff up the Ambitious with Expectation of Honour, allure the Voluptuous with



with Prospects of *Pleasure*. Where the S E R M. Mind is not under the Power of any of IX. these corrupt Affections, the Tempter finding *nothing in it*, (as the Scripture-expression is, *Job. xiv. 30*;) his Temptations can take no hold, and his Power is at an End. *Resist the Devil*, says the Apostle, *and he will flee from you*. Take heed only that your own *Heart* be sincere, sincere in the Pursuit of Truth and Virtue; and all the *fiery darts of the wicked One* will in course be quenched. If we do not, by our own Perverseness, grieve and drive from us *the good Spirit of God*; Ecclus. xv. *greater is He that is in Us, than He that is* 17. *in the World*. God, saith the Son of *Sirach*, *has set before man Life and Death; and whether him liketh, shall be given him*. The good Spirit is equally willing, and more able to help us, than the Evil one can be to hurt us. In vain therefore do wicked men hope to extenuate their own Crimes, by alledging that they were tempted by the Devil. For the Scripture never mentions it as an *Excuse*, but on the contrary as an *Aggravation* of a Fault,

S E R M. when 'tis of *such* a nature as may well  
 IX. be supposed to have been suggested by the  
*Evil One*, and for *That reason* ought above  
 all things to have been carefully avoided. Why *has Satan filled thine Heart*, said St *Peter* to *Ananias*; Acts v. 3? by way of more *severe* Reproof, for his presumption in attempting to deceive the Holy Spirit, wherewith God had inspired the Apostles. Nor indeed is it at all impossible, but that mens wicked deeds may sometimes rightly be ascribed to the Devil, even when perhaps they proceed *only* from the corruption of their *own* Hearts, and not from any immediate suggestion of *evil Spirits*. For, as it is agreeable to the Style of Scripture, and to the Reason of Things, to ascribe every thing that is *Good* to *God*; because *he* is the original *Author* of the *Powers* by which all Good is done; and whatever Good is done, is in obedience to His *Commands*, and agreeable to his *Nature and Will*: So every *Wicked* thing that is done, may in a proportionate sense be ascribed to the *Devil*; because He is the *Head*, and the *Beginner*  
 and

and *Encourager* of Evil; and whatever Evil is done, is in *imitation* of him, and agreeable to him.

S E R M.  
IX.  


2dly, T H E 2d Observation I would draw from the History of our Lord's Temptation, is, that we are hereby taught, that no Person whatsoever is so *Great* or *Good*, as to be exempt from Temptation. If the *Captain of our Salvation* was himself *made perfect by Suffering*, let no man think himself so Good, as not to deserve Chastisement at the hand of God. If *Christ himself* was in all points tempted like as *We are*, let no man think himself so perfect, as to be above the Danger and the Fear of Temptation. We have great reason, as the Apostle admonishes; *Heb. ii. 1*; to give earnest heed to the things that we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For the *Deceitfulness of Sin* is Great, and the *Tempter* is always watchful to seduce us, and the *Heart* of man is apt to grow negligent. So that even the *Best Christians* are by *St Paul* admonished, to work out their Salvation with Fear and Trembling. Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall; *1 Cor. x. 12*;

S E R M. and *Rom. xi. 20* ; *Thou standest by Faith ;*  
 IX. *be not high-minded, but fear.*

3dly, F R O M the consideration of the *Time* of our Saviour's being tempted, which was *immediately after his Baptism* ; we are instructed, that when men *first* set about the Practice of Religion, they are *then* reasonably to expect the greatest Difficulties in their Duty. *Ecclus. ii. 1* ; *My Son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy Soul for Temptation.* The Life of a Christian, is in Scripture compared to a State of *Warfare* ; wherein he that goeth out to Battel, ought well to consider, before his setting out, what is the Strength of the Enemy that cometh against him. Whoever will lead a religious life ; must begin with expecting, to find difficulty in subduing *his own* vitious Passions, and to find opposition from the *course* of a corrupt and debauched *World*. *No man*, saith St Paul, *should be moved by these Afflictions ; for, yourselves know that we are appointed therunto : Yea, and All that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer Persecution.* For This reason, the Scripture frequently uses the Phrase of *Overcoming*,

to exprefs a Christian's Perfeverance in the S E R M.  
 Love of Truth and Virtue. He must be IX.  
*Tempted with Allurements, and terrified*  
 with *Dangers*; and then, if he *Overcometh*,  
 faith our Saviour, he *shall inherit all*  
*things*. The fooner a man begins the Prac-  
 tice of true religion, the *fewer* evil Ha-  
 bits and the *lefs strong* vicious inclinations  
 will he have to ftuggle with from *within*.  
 And when he has once got above the *Al-*  
*lurements of inward Temptation*, he will  
 with much greater Advantage be able to  
 withftand the *Force of Persecution from*  
*abroad*. When our Saviour had entirely  
 repulfed the firft Affaults of fenfual Plea-  
 fure and Ambition; the Tempter, fays  
 the Text, *departed from him, and Angels*  
*came and miniftred unto him*. Thus, who-  
 foever in the practice of religion, fteddily  
 refifts the *firft* temptations to Vice, and  
 fuffers not himfelf to be corrupted with  
 any Evil Habits; fhall, after That, more  
 eafily *keep himfelf, and That wicked One*  
*toucheth him not*. *Wisdom*, that is, Virtue,  
*is glorious*, faith the Author of the book of  
*Wisdom*; ch. vi. 12; and *never fadeth a-*  
*way*:-----*Whofo seeketh her early, shall*

S E R M. *have no great Trouble, for he shall find her*  
 IX. *sitting at his Doors.*

4thly, F R O M the following Expression  
 Mat. iv. 1. in the Text, that *Jesus being led by the*  
 Luke iv. *Spirit, or being full of the Holy Ghost, went*  
 1. *up into the Wilderness to be Tempted of*  
*the Devil; we may learn, that Tempta-*  
*tion to Sin is not at all an Argument of*  
*God's Displeasure, but only a Trial of us*  
*appointed by his wise Providence.* 'Tis, in  
 the Nature of things, a *necessary and es-*  
*sential condition of a Probation-state, that*  
*there should be some Trial of mens Vir-*  
*tue. And, in This sense, the Scripture*  
*scruples not to affirm, that God himself*  
*tempts men. Gen. xxii. 1; After these*  
*things God did tempt, that is, did try, A-*  
*brabam. And, Deut. viii. 2; God led thee*  
*these forty years in the wilderness, to prove*  
*thee, to know what was in thine heart,*  
*whether thou wouldst keep his Command-*  
*ments or no; and suffered false Prophets,*  
 ch. xiii. 3; that he might know *whether*  
*you love the Lord your God with all your*  
*Heart, and with all your Soul.* The mean-  
 ing is; not, that in These cases God does  
 not know before, how men will behave  
 them-

themselves ; but that They who *have in* S E R M. IX.  
*them* a true *Root* of Virtue, may *actually*  
 bring forth the *Fruit* of it ; may be *exercised*,  
*approved*, may be *made manifest*, to the *World* here, and to men and  
 angels hereafter ; and may be, *in themselves*,  
*improved*, *established*, and *fitted* for  
 the State of Heaven. *The Trial of our* Jam. i. 3.  
Rom. v. 4.  
*Faith*, (saith the Apostle,) *worketh* *Patience*,  
*and Patience Experience*, and *Experience Hope*. For *This* reason, we are ex-  
 horted, *not to faint*, nor to be *cast down*  
 under *Temptations* ; nor to *think it strange*  
*concerning the fiery Trials that are to try*  
*us*. Nay, on the contrary, we are encour-  
 aged even to *rejoice* under *manifold temptations* ;  
 to call *the man Blessed*, that *endureth*  
*temptation*, (Jam. i. 12 ; ) to *glory*  
*in tribulations* ; (Rom. v. 3 ; ) to *count it all*  
*joy*, when we *fall into divers temptations*,  
 (Jam. i. 2 : ) Considering, that *when we*  
*are tried*, we *shall receive the Crown of*  
*Life*, (ver. 12 ; ) and that *the Tryal of our*  
*Faith*, is *much more pretious than of Gold*  
*that perisheth*, ( 1 Pet. i. 7 : ) For, when he  
 has *tried us*, (as Holy *Job* expresses it, )  
 we *shall come forth as Gold* ; ch. xxiii. 10 ;

S E R M. And the Author of the Book of *Wisdom*,  
 IX. ch. iii. 5 ; God, saith he, proved *the Souls*  
 of the righteous, and found them worthy for  
 himself ; As Gold in the furnace hath he  
 tried them, and received them as a burnt-  
 offering : And in the Time of their visita-  
 tion (that is, at the day of judgement ; )  
 they shall shine, and run to and fro like  
 Sparks among the Stubble ; They shall judge  
 the Nations, and have Dominion over the  
 people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

NEVERTHELESS, 'tis here carefully  
 to be observed, that all the things which  
 the Scripture speaks in *This manner* con-  
 cerning Temptations and our rejoicing un-  
 der them, are to be understood *only* of  
 Temptations either *already past and over-*  
*come* ; or else of such, as we have *very*  
*good ground of assurance*, that, by the grace  
 of God, they shall be overcome. For o-  
 therwise, as to *Temptations in general*,  
*Temptations unexperienced*, and of which  
 we know the *Danger* but *not the Success* ;  
 concerning *These*, the Direction the Scrip-  
 ture gives us, is, on the contrary, that  
 we may *lawfully*, nay, that 'tis *our Duty*  
 to pray *against them*, and endeavour to a-  
 void



void them. Our Saviour, who *knew what* S E R M.  
*was in Man*, thus exhorts his Disciples, IX.  
*Mar. xiv. 38; Wash and pray, lest ye enter into Temptation: and himself prays, not for his own Sake, but as an Example to Us; Father, if it be possible, let this Cup pass from me. Our Nature is Frail; our Passions strong, our Wills biassed; and our security, generally speaking, consists much more certainly in escaping great Temptations, than in conquering them. For This reason, our Lord directed his Followers, when they were Persecuted in One City, to flee unto another. Which they who refused to do, led themselves into Temptation, and tempted God: Putting themselves upon an Expectation of an extraordinary Assistance, where God had not given any Promise of affording it. For where God calls us to a Trial, he will enable us to go thro' it; but there is no Assurance of such Assistance to the Presumptuous. 'Tis not lawful therefore, for Men to go of themselves, and throw themselves into Temptation; and we are taught to pray moreover, that God also, in his good Providence, would not lead us into it. This*  
 Phrase,

S E R M. Phraſe, of God's leading *men into Temptation*, it is evident, muſt be underſtood according to the *Analogy* of Scripture-language: which, becauſe Nothing can come to paſs without God's permiſſion, does therefore uſually, in acknowledgement of the Supreme ſuperintendency of Divine Providence over all Events, aſcribe *every thing* figuratively to God. As when God is ſaid to have *delivered* a man, who is ſlain by chance, into the hand of his Neighbour; to have *moved* David, by means of Satan's Temptations, to number *Iſrael* and *Judah*; to have *hardened Pharaoh's* heart; to have *blinded the Eyes*, and *made fat*, or *ſtupid*, the heart of the people; to have *ſent forth* a lying Spirit among *Ahab's* Prophets; to have *hardned the Spirit of Sihon* King of *Heſhbon*, and *made his heart obſtinate*; to have *hardened the Nations*, to come againſt *Iſrael* to battel, that he might *deſtroy them utterly*; to have *put* it in the Hearts of Evil Princes, to give their Kingdom unto the *Beaſt* or *False Prophet*; to *ſend* upon men a *ſtrong Deluſion*; and, in the phraſe we are now ſpeaking of, to lead *men into*

*Tempta-*

*Temptation.* 'Tis plain, in *all* these EX-  
 pressions, the intention is not to affirm,  
 (except perhaps in some *judicial* cases,) S E R M.  
IX.  
 that God, *actually* and *efficiently*, does these  
 things ; but only, that in the course of his  
 All-wise Providence , he justly *permits*  
 them to come to pass. Wherefore, when  
 our Saviour teaches us to pray, that God  
 would not lead *us into Temptation* ; the  
 meaning is, that he would be pleased so  
 to order and direct things by his All-wise  
 Providence in This Probation-state, as not  
 to *suffer us to be tempted above what we*  
*are able*, but that he would *with the Temp-*  
*tation also make a way to escape, that we*  
*may be able to bear it.* And particularly,  
 that he would not *judicially*, and *in an-*  
*ger*, give us up and leave us to the Power  
 of Temptation, and to the Seducements  
 of the Evil One ; as he did *Pharoah* and  
*Ahab*, and *Judas*, and the *Israelites in the*  
*Wilderness*, when (as the Psalmist expresses  
 it) *he gave them up unto their own Hearts*  
*Lusts, and let them follow their own Imagi-*  
*nations.* But that, on the contrary, he  
 would either, by his *preventing Mercy*,  
 keep us from *the Hour of Temptation* ; Rev.

S E R M. iii. 10 ; or, by his gracious Support, *deliver us out of it* ; 2 Pet. ii. 9.

IX.



5thly ; F R O M what St *Luke* records, at the Conclusion of this History of our Lord's Temptation, that the Tempter departed from him *only for a Season* ; we may observe, that though at the first Entrance into the course of a religious Life, the greatest Difficulties and Temptations are generally to be expected ; and when Once those are clearly overcome, the *ways of Virtue* usually become *Pleasantness*, and her *Paths Peace* ; yet men ought *never* to look upon themselves as *secure*, from the Returns of Temptation ; but that the Evil One may again assault them under different Forms and Shapes, to seduce them into different kinds of Sins ; grounding Temptations, *perhaps*, even upon their *Security itself*. Wherefore, *we ought* (says the Apostle) *to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip* ; Heb. ii. 1. For, Many Wise and Good Resolutions, made with great Sincerity and right Intention, have through Negligence after some time, and want of serious recollection,

lection, failed of their Effect. *Watch ye therefore, and be ready Always; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come: Blessed (says our Saviour) is that Servant, whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing; Matt. xxiv. 46.*

S E R M.

IX.

*Lastly; FROM the Particulars of our Saviour's Temptation, we may observe the several principal Ways by which the Tempter assaults men, and what are the most proper Means of resisting each Temptation.*

*HIS first Temptation, was founded upon bodily and temporal Wants: When he was an hungred, the Tempter said; If thou be the Son of God, command that these Stones be made Bread. His meaning was; If you are the Beloved of God, do not submit to undergo any Hardships; but insist with God, that he show his Love to you, by supporting you even miraculously. Want, is the great Temptation to murmuring against God: And therefore Satan is represented, Job. i. 11; as thus pleading with God against Job; Put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the Prayer*

of


S E R M. of *Agur* is for this reason given us as an  
 IX. example; *Prov. xxx. 8*; *Give me not poverty,-----lest I take the Name of my God in vain.* The proper Preservative against *This* Temptation, our Saviour teaches us in his Reply; *Man shall not live by Bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God.* We must at all times depend upon the Protection of Providence; and consider, that as in the time of *Plenty*, we are supported *not* by the *things themselves* which we enjoy, but by the *Blessing of God* which alone enables them to support us; so, in the Time of *Want*, the same Providence, if he thinks fit, and sees that it will promote our eternal Interest, can still always find proper Means of preserving us.

T H E *Second* Temptation offered to our Lord, was; *If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down*; down from a pinnacle of the Temple; *For it is written, He shall give his Angels Charge concerning thee,----lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a Stone.* To *This* Temptation, our Lord replies, that there being a Commandment given in the Law, *Thou shalt*  
*not*

not tempt the Lord thy God; 'tis therefore S E R M.  
*not lawful* for any man to throw himself IX.  
 needlessly into danger, merely to *try* whether Providence will therein protect him or no. We may *rely* upon God, that he will *give his Angels Charge over us*, in all Dangers into which his Providence leads us; but no man ought to *tempt* God, by running *wilfully* any presumptuous hazards.

THE Use therefore of *This* part of the History of our Lord's Temptation, may be to warn us against *Two* or *Three* very dangerous Seducements of *This* kind. *One* is, a presumptuous *confidence* or vain *security*, relying upon groundless Notions of *Predestination*, and of God's *particular Favour* to us; or founded upon a *False Application* of conditional Promises, as if they were *absolute*: *Cast thy self down*, For, *it is written, he shall give his Angels Charge concerning thee*.

A N O T H E R dangerous Temptation which we are *here* likewise warned of; a Temptation, *contrary* at first Sight to That now-mentioned, and yet in reality leading into the *same* Snare; is *Distrust* of God. Such a Distrust, as the *Israelites*

S E R M. *raelites* in the Wilderness were guilty of,  
 IX. when they said; *He smote the stony rock*  
 *indeed, that the Waters-----flowed withal;*  
*but can he give Bread also, or provide Flesh*  
*for his People; Ps. lxxviii. 21? He hath pre-*  
*served thee indeed in Other Dangers; but*  
*Cast thyself down from Hence, and, if he*  
*has a Favour to thee, will he preserve thee*  
*Then? When God has given men suffici-*  
*ent evidence of any Truth; to be still*  
*dissatisfied, and continually requiring O-*  
*ther Signs, is Tempting of God. Thus the*  
 Pf. xcvi. 9. *Jews in the Wilderness, tho' they saw God's*  
*works with their own eyes, yet continued*  
*to tempt him ten times; Num. xiv. 22.*  
 Thus the Pharisees, after the *Voice from*  
*Heaven* at our Saviour's Baptism, and af-  
 ter many other miraculous works, yet  
 still desired of him a *Sign from Heaven,*  
 Matt. xvi. 1. Thus, after the Proof given  
 to *St Peter*, of God's receiving the *Gen-*  
*tiles* into the Gospel-covenant; he calls it  
*tempting of God,* Acts xv. 10; to endeavour  
 to *put upon the necks of the Disciples the*  
*yoke of the Ceremonial Law.* Thus, af-  
 ter the Proofs God has given of his *ex-*  
*istence,* by the works of Nature; and of  
 his



his Will, by the Revelation of the Gospel; S E R M.  
 to call for *more* proofs, is a *tempting* of IX.  
 God.

THE *Third* and *Last* Temptation offered to our Lord, was *Worldly Power, Glory, and Interest*: *All these Kingdoms will I give thee, and the Glory of them, if thou wilt fall down and worship Me.* The Greatest of all Temptations, is *Riches, Honour, and Power.* These are the great Incentives, to *Luxury, Pride, and Tyranny.* The Prosperity of *Fools, destroys them,* Prov. i. 32: And, *Man being in Honour,* Ps. xlix. 20. *saith the Psalmist, has no Understanding;* that is, is very apt to forget Himself, and his Duty. *They that will be rich, fall into Temptation and a Snare, and into many foolish and hurtful Lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition,* 1 Tim. vi. 9. Inasmuch that our Saviour declares, *Matt. xix. 23; that a Rich man shall hardly enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: Hardly;* that is, not that Riches themselves are any Fault, but because of the numerous Temptations they accidentally lead men into, in a vicious and corrupt World.

S E R M. THE *Answer* our Lord makes the  
 IX. Tempter upon this Last Trial; *Thou shalt  
 worship the Lord thy God, and Him Only  
 shalt thou serve*; teaches us, that we must  
 prefer before all things, the Service of  
 God, and the Practice of true Religion:  
 being always ready to reject, whatever  
 shall come in competition with our Duty;  
 even the *whole World*, if offered to us at  
 the purchase of *Sin*. If we be found of  
*This* disposition; Lovers of Truth, and  
 Doers of Righteousness; the *Tempter* will  
 depart from us, as he did from our Lord;  
 and *Angels* will come, and minister unto us;  
 and the *Spirit of God* will preserve and  
 guide us unto eternal Life.





# S E R M O N X.

The Shortness and Vanity of Hu-  
mane Life.

[ *Preached in Lent.* ]



J O B v. 6, 7.

*Although Affliction cometh not forth of the  
Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of  
the Ground; yet Man is born unto Trou-  
ble as the Sparks fly upward.*



HERE is no Book in the Old S E R M.  
Testament, that has in it great- X.  
er and fuller Acknowledgments,  
of the Glory and Power of

God; nobler and more lively descriptions,  
of the Works of Creation and Providence;  
more moving and affectionate Declarations,

S E R M. of the Shortness and Vanity of Humane  
 X. Life, and the Transitoriness of all worldly  
 Enjoyments; frequenter and more explicit Expressions of all the moral obligations of Religion, in their highest Improvement, in their most refined and exalted Sense; clearer and plainer Significations, of the Hope of the best and wisest men, in antient Ages, concerning a Resurrection to a future Life; and of their trust and reliance upon God, even after he had given them over unto Death; than are to be met with, in this eloquent Book of *Job*.

BUT that which is *more particularly* the Design and Subject of the whole Book, is to represent to us the Character and Example, of a Man perfect in his generation, and of unspotted Integrity, a Man that feared God and eschewed Evil; whose Strength God was pleased to try with one of the greatest Calamities that is ever recorded to have fallen on any of the Sons of men; Under which, his behaviour was such, that in all that severe tryal *he sinned not, nor charged God foolishly*; nor suffered his Integrity to depart from him till he  
 died:


died: But he perpetually appealed from S E R M. the false Opinion of *men*, to the unerring X. Judgement of *God*; and vindicated, in the whole Course of his affliction, the Sovereignty and Dominion of God, his Supreme Authority and Right over his creatures, to *Try them* in what manner he thought fit: Maintaining to the last, (*against* the Opinion of all his Friends,) that even that great and unparalleled affliction, which God was pleased to lay upon him in so singular and unexampled a manner, was by no means an Evidence of his being wicked and forsaken of God; but an Effect of the Divine Power and Providence which governs the World, and brings about his own Designs, by Wise, though oft-times (for the present) secret and inscrutable Methods: And declaring his resolution to preserve his Confidence and Reliance upon God, even beyond the Grave itself; *Even though he slay me, saith he, yet will I trust in him: For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that my Eyes shall behold him; whom I shall see for myself, and not another.*

SERM.

X.



THE chapter, out of which the words of my Text are taken, is part of the Reply of *Eliphaz* to that mournful Lamentation of *Job*, wherein he curses the day of his Birth, and wishes to have had his Affliction prevented by Death. In which Reply of his to *Job*, he erroneously supposes, that, because God frequently punishes the Wicked with severe Judgements in this World, therefore great Afflictions are a certain Evidence of men's having been very wicked: *ver. 3: I have seen the foolish taking root, but suddenly I cursed his habitation; His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them; Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up the substance.* From which true Observation, he wrongfully intends to conclude, that, because *Job* was afflicted with the like Misfortunes, therefore he might justly be charged with having been guilty of the like Impieties; An Inference very derogatory to the Sovereignty and Wisdom of Providence, and very unjust to the Character of the pious Sufferer.

Sufferer. However, upon the whole, he S E R M.  
 adds this just and true *general* Observa- X.  
 tion, the consideration of which is of per-   
 petual Usefulness, *ver. 6*; *Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground; yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.*

THE words contain, 1<sup>st</sup>, A *pathetical* description of the *Shortness and Vanity, the Sorrows and Calamities of Humane Life*: *Man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.*

2<sup>dly</sup>, A *Declaration, that these Miseries of Humane Life, do not arise from Chance or from Necessity, from blind Fate or unaccountable Accidents; but from the wise Disposition of the Providence of God, governing the World: Affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground.* Wherein,


3<sup>dly</sup>, IT is implied, and intended to be inferred, that *there are many just and good, wise and useful Ends; upon account of which, God permits so many Afflictions to fall upon Mankind; and the consideration therefore of which, (so far as we can dis-*

S E R M. cover them in this present dark and im-  
 X. perfect state,) *ought to teach us Patience, and  
 cheerful Resignation to the Divine Will.*


*Ist*, HERE is a pathetic description of the Shortness and Vanity, the Sorrows and Calamities of Humane Life: *Man is born unto trouble, as the Sparks fly upwards.* Afflictions and Calamities of innumerable kinds, seem, in the course of things, as necessarily and constantly to attend the Life of Man; as it is the nature of *light* things to ascend upwards, or of things *heavy* to descend. And of this, Experience is so continual an Evidence, that there needs no arguments of Reason to prove it, nor ornaments of Expression to describe it. We are *born* into the world, weak and defenceless; we *grow up*, subject to numberless Casualties; and in the *whole course* of our lives, are perpetually exposed to Dangers which cannot be foreseen, and to Troubles which are not possible to be prevented. The Weakness and Imperfections of *Childhood*, the Vanity and Follies of *Youth*, the Cares and Sollicitudes of *Manhood*, the Uneasiness and Infirmities of *Age*; follow each other in a close and speedy succession. And,  
 in



in Each of these states, we are continu- S E R M.  
 ally obnoxious to Pains and Diseases of X.  
*Body*; and in most of them, to the acuter  
 Torment of Anxiety and Vexations of  
*Mind.* All which Evils are increased, by  
 the Accidents and Misfortunes of the  
 World, by our own Negligences and Vi-  
 ces, by the Wickedness and unreasonableness  
 of other men, by the Judgements of  
 God upon ourselves, and by the conse-  
 quences of the Judgments he inflicts for  
 the Unrighteousness of others. All which  
 several calamities are emphatically de-  
 scribed by pious men, in different places  
 of Scripture. With respect to our being  
 liable to *Pains* and *Diseases*, Man is *chast-*  
*ened*, saith *Elibu* in the book of *Job*, *with*  
*pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his*  
*bones with strong pain*; (*Job*.xxxiii. 19:)  
 and good *Hezekiah* complains; *Mine age*  
*is departed, and is removed from me as a*  
*shepherd's tent*; *I have cut off like a wea-*  
*ver my life*; *he will cut me off with pining*  
*sickness, from day even to night wilt thou*  
*make an end of me*:-----*like a crane or*  
*a swallow, so did I chatter*; *I did mourn*  
*as a dove*; *Isaiah* xxxviii. 12. With respect


S E R M. to the vain *Labours and Anxiety* of life ;  
 X.  Surely every man, saith the Psalmist, *walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain ; he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them ;* (Psal. xxxix. 6.) And Solomon, who had still greater experience of all the *Labours* of men under the Sun, thus expresseth it : (*Eccl. ii. 23 ;*) *For all his days are sorrows, and his travel grief ; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night : This also is vanity.* With respect to the *Oppressions and Troubles*, that good men suffer from the *Wickedness* of others ; I considered, saith the same Wise Observer ; (*Eccl. ix. 2.*) *that all things come alike to all, that there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the clean and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not, to the Good and to the Sinner, to him that sweareth and to him that feareth an Oath : Moreover, I saw under the Sun the place of judgement, that wickedness was there ; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there ;* (iii. 16.) *I beheld the tears of the oppressed, and they had no comforter ; and on the side of their oppressors there*


there was power, but they had no comfort-  
er; (iv. 1.) But if there were none of  
those *external* and *superinduced* calamities  
which men bring upon themselves and  
others, to augment the necessary and un-  
avoidable Troubles which Humane Na-  
ture is *born to*; yet even by *these inberent*  
ones alone, would the Complaint in the  
Text sufficiently be verified; and *Eliphaz*  
might have justified his Observation, from  
the consideration only, of the mere *natu-  
ral* Vanity, and Shortness of Humane Life:  
Which the Scripture compares, to a *va-  
pour that appeareth for a little time, and  
then vanishes away*; (Jam. iv. 14.) to a  
*tale that is told, and then remembered no  
more*; (Pſ, xc. 9.) to a *wind that passeth  
away, and cometh not again*; (Pſ. lxxviii.  
39.) Admonishing us upon all occasions,  
that our *days are swifter than a weaver's  
shuttle, and are spent without hope*, (Job  
vii. 6.) that they are *swifter than a post*;  
*they flee away, and see no good; they are  
passed away as the swift ships, as the eagle  
that hasteth to the prey*, (ix. 25, 26.) that  
*Man who is born of a woman, is of few  
days, and full of trouble; he cometh forth  
like*

S E R M. *like a flower, and is cut down; he fleeth*  
 X. *also as a shadow, and continueth not; xiv.*  
 *1, 2:) that as for man, his days are as*  
*grass; as a flower of the field, so he flou-*  
*rishes; For the wind passes over it, and*  
*it is gone, and the place thereof shall know*  
*it no more; (Ps. ciii. 15, 16:) that our days*  
*on the earth are as a shadow, and there is*  
*none abiding; (1 Chr. xxix. 15:) that all*  
*these things pass away like a shadow, and*  
*as a post that hasteth by; And as a ship*  
*that passeth over the waves of the water,*  
*which, when it is gone by, the trace thereof*  
*cannot be found, neither the path-way of*  
*the keel in the waves; or as when a bird*  
*has flown through the air, there is no token*  
*of her way to be found;----- even so we in*  
*like manner, as soon as we were born, began*  
*to draw to our end, and have no sign of vir-*  
*tue to show; (Wis. v. 8.) Upon all which*  
 accounts the Patriarch *Jacob*, when he  
 was introduced to the King of *Egypt*, com-  
 plains, notwithstanding he far exceeded  
 the usual measure of mens present Age,  
 and enjoyed much larger Possessions than  
 the generality of Mankind, that yet few  
 and evil had the days of the years of his  
 pilgri-

*pilgrimage been*; (Gen. xlvii. 9.) This S E R M,  
X. Shortness and Vanity of Humane Life, is so obvious to every man's daily Experience and Observation, that it may seem in a manner needless to put men in mind of That, which it is not possible for them not to know. And yet so it comes to pass, that even the obviousness itself of the Observation, and the evident certainty of it; is the cause that it has no more effect upon the generality of Men, than if it were very difficult to be observed at all; And for this very reason, because men are already satisfied that they know it sufficiently, they never attend to it; but live as if they knew it not. It requires no reasoning, no arguing, no meditation, for men to discover to themselves that they must shortly die; and therefore, putting away the thoughts of it, as too trivial and obvious, they live as if it would never happen. But

*2dly*, TOGETHER with this pathetic description of the Shortness and Vanity, the Sorrows and Calamities of Humane Life, that *Man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward*; the Text contains likewise

S E R M. <sup>X.</sup>  wise a Declaration, that these Miseries and Troubles do not arise from *Chance* or from *Necessity*, from blind Fate or unaccountable Accidents; but from the wise Disposition of the Providence of *God*, governing the World: *Affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground.* And this indeed is the *only* true and solid comfort, that can possibly be afforded to a rational and considerate mind; in order to support him both under the troubles of *Life*, and against the Fears of *Death*. The *Only* possible thing that can effectually enable a man, either to *bear patiently* the Afflictions and Troubles that will necessarily attend him here, or to be *willing and contented to depart from them*, with any hopes of entering into another and better State hereafter; is, to be able to consider that there is a *God*, a Powerful and Just, a Wise and Good Being, that governs the World: By whose Wisdom and Goodness all things are designed, by whose Providence all things are conducted, to bring about the greatest and best Ends:  
by

by whose Power we were created, under S E R M.  
 whose Care and Government we are pre- X.  
 served and supported; in whose presence   
 we walk perpetually, whose eyes are upon  
 all our Actions, and *in whom we live and  
 move and have our Being*; without whom,  
 not a *sparrow falls to the ground*, or so  
 much as a *hair of our head* perishes; with-  
 out whose direction no Evil can befall us,  
 without whose Permission no Power can  
 hurt us, and who is able finally to make  
*all things work together for good, to them  
 that love and fear Him.* This, and This  
 only, if men would take care to live *vir-  
 tuously*; (For to a *vitious* man there is  
 No Comfort, neither in This life nor  
 Another,) if men would take care to live  
*virtuously*, I say, the Thought of God's  
 governing the World is *such* a Considera-  
 tion, as is sufficient to cause to vanish all  
 the tragical complaints of the Miseries  
 and Vanity of Humane Life. For, though  
 we could not conjecture at any Reason  
 why he has made us thus; though we  
 were not able to discern any kind and  
 gracious designs, in the Afflictions that  
 he lays upon us; though the ways of  
 Providence

S E R M. Providence had been still more inextricable than they are, and his Judgements far more unsearchable than we now apprehend them to be; yet certainly infinite Wisdom and infinite Goodness, might well be trusted and relied upon, by any reasonable and considerate Mind. *That* Power, which in the frame and construction of the *natural* World, has adjusted all things by Weight and Measure: *That* Power, which with exquisite artifice has made every thing in the exactest harmony and proportion, to conspire regularly and uniformly towards accomplishing the best and wisest Ends, in completing the beautiful Order and Fabrick of the *Material* Universe: *That* Power, might surely in his government of the *moral* World likewise, in his disposing of intelligent and rational creatures, even though we could give *no account at all* of his ways, yet with the justest reason be *believed* to direct all things for the best, and in order to bring about the noblest and most excellent Ends. How much more, when, even in this short and dark State, our finite and narrow Understanding *is* able to discern

*many*



many wise and useful designs in the se-  
 vereft and moft difficult difpenfations of  
 his Providence, (as in the fequel of this  
 difcourfe fhall be particularly fhown;) S E R M.  
X.  
 how much more, I fay, in *This cafe*, have  
 we reafon to fubmit, not only with pa-  
 tience and refignation, but even with joy  
 and fatisfaction, to his *good pleafure* in all  
 things; Firmly believing, that, as in the  
 frame of nature, thofe things which by  
 Atheiftical Philofophers were anciently  
 looked upon as arguments of Errour and  
 Defect, of want either of Knowledge or  
 Goodnefs in the formation of the *material*  
 World, are fince difcovered to be moft  
 ufeful Contrivances, and Evidences of the  
 moft perfect and confummate Wifdom;  
 fo in the government of the *rational and*  
*intelligent* World, in the difpenfations of  
*Providence* towards Mankind, thofe very  
 things, which by fome Philofophers of  
 old were urged as Arguments of an Evil  
 Principle, of a Mifchievous Supreme Cause,  
 co-ordinate and repugnant to God the Au-  
 thor of all Good; will, at the Great Day,  
 (when the Reafons of things and the  
 whole Counfel of God fhall be more per-

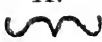
S E R M. fectly disclosed,) appear all to be most  
 X. *Wise, and Gracious, and Good.*



DID our *Afflictions* come forth of the dust, and our troubles spring out of the ground; were there no other cause to produce them, no other Hand to direct them, no other Counsel to design them, no other Power to over-rule and remove them; than the accidental concurrence of Senseless Atoms, than the fortuitous results of unguided Matter and Motion, than the blind Effects of inevitable Fate, or the mere Jumbles of unintelligible Chance; it is plain there could be no rational Comfort and Support to a considerate Mind, under the various Misfortunes and Calamities of Life. For what is the Hope of the Unbeliever, when God taketh away his Soul; I should say, when *Fate* or *Chance* taketh away his Soul? And on what ground can the Confidence of the Atheist rely? His Expectations at best are thin as a Spider's web; and his Hopes as the light Chaff, which the Wind scattereth away from the Face of the Earth. His Prosperity and Mirth can be but for a moment, and his Adversity must of necessity

cessity terminate in Despair. For what Relief is to be expected from Fate or Chance, which has no Understanding? and what Support is *that* Man capable of in the days of Affliction, who does not believe things are guided by a wise hand, which can turn every thing finally to our Advantage? How weak, how empty a Satisfaction is it, to be told that our Miseries arise from the *Necessity of Fate*, and therefore that it is to no purpose not to be willing to submit to them! How small a Comfort is it, to consider that *Others* perhaps are miserable as well as we; and that therefore we have no greater reason to complain, than they! How poor, how insipid a relief is it, to understand that it cannot be long before all the Miseries and Calamities of Life will have an End put to them by *Death*; if at the same time our View be wholly bounded by that dark Prospect, and there be no Expectation beyond the Grave? And yet these are *all* the Comforts that Infidelity can afford, and *all* the Hopes of him that is *without God in the world*. In the moment of his *Prosperity*, he may say with the Fool in

S E R M.  
X.  
}

S E R M. the Book of *Wisdom* ; ch. ii. ver. 6, 3 ;  
 X.  *Come on, let us enjoy the good things that are present, and let us speedily use the creatures like as in youth ; For our Life being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the lost air. But in the days of Sorrow, he will be convinced of his Folly ; and repent and groan for Anguish of Spirit, when it be too late ; and his Rejoicing will be turned into Despair. His past Pleasures will be remembered but as a Dream, and seem to him as a Shadow that departeth ; his present Trouble will be insupportable ; and his Fears of what may possibly be to come, will be unmixt and without Hope. The pretences of Philosophy, of Fortitude and Firmness of Spirit, of despising Pain, and looking upon Death as Nothing, and as merely putting an end to our Being ; will appear to be vain Words, and mere empty Delusion ; and He only is capable of any true Comfort and Support, who is convinced that all things are directed well and to good Ends, by the All-wise Government of the Providence of God ; and who, by a*  
 life

life of Piety and true Holiness, has secured to himself finally, the Favour of that Supreme Disposer of all things.

S E R M.  
X.  


THE same *Appearances of Nature*, the same *Arguments of Reason*, which prove to us the Being or Existence of God; prove also his Providence in governing the World, and his inspection and directing of all Events: So that even from the *Light of Nature* itself, which to impartial and well-disposed Persons gives sufficient Evidences of the Being and Providence of God, it is manifest that no Affliction, no Trouble of any kind, can possibly come upon us without his Appointment or Permission. And *the Scripture*, to confirm and strengthen our Faith and Dependence upon God at all times and under all circumstances, is very large and expresses in this particular. *I am the Lord, and there is none else;---I form the Light, and create Darkness; I make Peace, and create Evil, (not moral, but natural Evil;) I the Lord do all these things: Is. xlv. 7; The Lord killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up: 1 Sam. ii. 6; He maketh sore, and*

S E R M. *bindeth up ; he woundeth, and his hands*  
 X. *make whole ; Job v. 18 : Out of the mouth*  
 of the most High, proceedeth not Evil and  
 Good ? Lam. iii. 38. And it is a very remarkable Expression in the Law of *Moses*, that when a man was smitten and killed by Accident, without any ill Intention at all in him that did it, his Misfortune is thus described : *Exod. xxi. 13 ; If a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand ;* To signify, that even those things, which to *Us* seem the most casual and merely accidental, yet in respect of *God* are really Providential, and could not happen but by his suffering them and (for wise reasons) permitting them to be done. That is ; they are not indeed done always by his Direction and Appointment ; but, because they could not come to pass *at all* without his Knowledge and Permission, therefore we may be assured that he intends them for good, and to make use of them to serve some wise and good Ends of Providence, in that it was not his pleasure, and he did not think fit to over-rule and prevent them. And accordingly the Prophet *Amos* puts the Question

Question universally, not only concerning S E R M.  
 Judgements sent immediately by God's X.  
 Command and Appointment, but concern-  
 ing *all*, even *those* also which we call *na-*  
*tural* and *accidental* Evils; *Shall there be*  
*Evil in a City, and the Lord hath not*  
*done it?* ch. iii. ver. 6. Which Words  
 some have been so very unreasonable as to  
 interpret even of *Sin* itself or *moral Evil*;  
 (which is the highest Absurdity and Blas-  
 phemy:) But with respect to all *natural*  
 Evils, (since second causes have no Pow-  
 ers but from and in subordination to  
 the first,) it is strictly true: And therefore,  
 even though we could not at all under-  
 stand the reasons why God is pleased to  
 permit them, yet since we are sure they  
 cannot but be of his permission, we have  
 more reason with all Patience and Resig-  
 nation to depend upon *him* that he in-  
 tends and will direct them for good, than Pf. cxix.  
 a Child can have, in things above its ap-75.  
 prehension, to rely upon the Kindness of  
 a most affectionate Parent.

BUT *3dly*, Though This might be a  
 sufficient Satisfaction in *general*; yet fur-  
 ther, We *are* able to instance in *many*

S E R M. *particular* wise and good Ends, for which  
X. Providence permits so many Afflictions to  
befal Mankind. The Consideration of  
which must be referred to another Op-  
portunity.







# S E R M O N X I.

Of Resignation to the Divine Will  
in Affliction.


[ *A Sermon preached in Lent.* ]



J O B v. 6, 7.

*Although Affliction cometh not forth of the  
Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of  
the ground, yet Man is born unto Trouble,  
as the Sparks fly upwards.*



I N a foregoing Discourse, I S E R M.  
have observed that these XI.  
Words contain in them, 

I. A pathetic description  
of the Weakness and Vanity,  
the Sorrows and Calamities of human  
Life ;

S E R M. Life: *Man is born unto Trouble as the*  
 XI. *Sparks fly upwards.*

2. A Declaration, that these Miseries of humane life, do not arise from Chance or from Necessity, from blind Fate or unaccountable Accidents; but from the wise Disposition of the Providence of God, governing the World. *Affliction cometh not forth of the Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of the Ground.* Wherein

3. IT is implied, and intended to be inferred, that there are many just and good, wise and useful Ends; upon account of which, God permits so many Afflictions to fall upon Mankind; and the consideration therefore of which, (so far as we can discover them in this present dark and imperfect State,) ought to teach us Patience and chearful Resignation to the Divine Will.

THE two former of these I have already discoursed on; and shown, that, since *Afflictions do not come forth of the Dust*, do not arise from Chance or from Necessity; but are all under the Disposal of the All-Wise Providence of God, governing the World; this one *general* consideration

consideration alone, ought sufficiently to secure our entire Trust and Dependence upon God, our Hope and Confidence in Him; so as to be an abundant Support and Comfort to us, under all the possible Accidents and Calamities of Life; even though we could not *at all* understand any of the *grounds* of his Acting, and the *Reasons* of his so dealing with us.

S E R M.  
XI.  


BUT seeing *this* is not wholly the Case; and that in this *general* Observation it seems moreover to be implied, and intended to be inferred, that there are also discoverable *in particular*, many just and good, wise and useful Ends; upon account of which, God permits so many Afflictions to fall upon Mankind; and the consideration of which, ought to teach us Patience, and chearful Resignation to the Divine Will: It remains therefore, that we proceed now, in the

3<sup>d</sup> and *last* place, To consider *what* are (some of the plainest and most satisfactory of) those reasons, that *we are* capable of discovering; upon account of which, it was best and fittest that things should be so ordered as they are; and in  
confide-

S E R M. consideration whereof, we ought more  
 XI *fully and readily* to acquiesce in the divine  
 good pleasure in all things.

AND *first*, We are to consider, that some of those things which we usually esteem among the Troubles and Afflictions of life, are such as may *justly* and must *necessarily* be resolved into the *absolute Sovereignty and Dominion* of God. Of this kind, are Mortality in general, and the Shortness of humane Life; the unequal Distribution of Riches and Honour, and the good things of this present Life; the different capacities, and abilities of Mind; the different tempers, and constitutions of body; the different states and conditions, wherein God has originally placed men in the World. Of these things there *can*, there *needs* no other account to be given, than the absolute Sovereignty and Dominion of God. For infinite Power, Wisdom and Goodness, may display itself in producing what Variety of Creatures he pleases; and in communicating to them his free Bounties, in what measure and proportion he thinks fit. He that had no Obligation, no Want or Necessity upon  
 him,

him, to give Being to any thing at all; S E R M.  
may give Being to his Creatures for what XI.  
Duration he pleases; and distribute his  
absolute and unconditionate Favours,  
without giving *any* account of his Ways.  
It is no just ground of complaint in *Men*,  
that they were not created in the condition  
of *Angels*; any more than it is an injury  
to *inferiour Creatures*, that they are not  
indued with the Capacities of *Men*. Nei-  
ther is it a wrong to those who are born  
with lower capacities and to meaner cir-  
cumstances, that they are made inferiour  
to others; But they have *much more rea-  
son* to be thankful for what they *have*,  
than to be displeas'd for want of what  
they *have not*. It is sufficient if, in mat-  
ters of *Reward and Punishment*, God in  
the End deals equitably with all his ra-  
tional Creatures; and disposes of them  
according to the proportion of the sever-  
al deserts, of each of them, in their re-  
spective States. But in the *original ap-  
pointment* of the *State and Condition* of  
their Nature, there is no room for any  
other consideration, than that of the ab-  
solute Sovereignty of infinite Power, and  
the

S E R M. the various Exercise of infinite Wisdom.  
 XI. The Servant who gained four Talents by  
 the improvement of two, it was *just* that  
 he should be rewarded with four Cities; and that the reward of ten Cities should be allotted to *him*, who by a right use of five Talents had improved them to Ten. But why *originally* the one should be intrusted with five Talents, and the other but with two; of this there needs and *can* no other account be given, but this; *Is it not lawful for God, to do what he pleases with his own?* and *Shall the thing formed say unto him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus?* Hath not the Potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one Vessel to Honour and another to Dishonour? Not, one person unconditionally to final Happiness, and another to Misery; But (as the same Apostle expressly explains himself: 2 Tim. ii. 20;) *In a great house there are not only vessels of Gold, and of Silver, but also of Wood and of Earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour,* That is: Hath not the Master a Right, to employ his Servants in what several Stations he pleases, more or less honourable;  
 pro-

provided, in his final distribution, he deals S E R M.  
 equitably with each of them, in their fe- XI.  
 veral and respective degrees? As the Glo-  
 ry of the *natural* World consists in that  
 beautiful *Variety* of things, whereof the  
 Whole is composed: So in the *Moral*  
 World, God has made rational Creatures  
 of *various* Capacities, and placed them in  
*different* Stations: And it imports not to  
 each one's final State, *what* his present  
 Station is, but *how well* he behaves him-  
 self in That Station. The Scripture, as  
 well as the Reason of the Thing itself, fre-  
 quently refers us to this Sovereign Power  
 of God, in accounting for the unequal  
 distribution of both temporal and spiri-  
 tual Advantages. *He plucketh down one,*  
*and setteth up another; He maketh poor,*  
*and maketh rich; he bringeth low, and*  
*lifteth up:* He causeth one Nation or Per-  
 son to be rich and powerful, and another  
 to be poor and weak. He reveals himself  
 to one People in one manner, and to an-  
 other in a different manner; and in all  
 this there is neither Reward nor Punish-  
 ment, but the various exercise of his Wis-  
 dom and Power over his Creatures, with-

out

S E R M.

XI.



out wrong or injury to any of them. He chose the Nation of the *Jews* to be his peculiar People, to reveal his Law to them in a particular manner, and to make them the Standard of true Religion to the World; *He did not deal so with any other nation, neither had the Heathen knowledge of his Laws.* And this St Paul ascribes to the absolute Will and Pleasure of God, who may dispose of his unconditionate Favours in what manner and proportion he thinks fit: *Rom. ix. 10, 11; When Rebeckah had conceived by one, even by our Father Isaac; the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil; that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth; it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger; As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.* Which Text, has therefore only seemed difficult, because men have not usually attended *what* that purpose of God according to Election was, which the Apostle There declares should stand? For, was it a Purpose of electing one to eternal Happiness, and the other to eternal Misery? No; but  
of



of causing the *elder to serve the younger.* S E R M.

The Words themselves are exprefs: *That the purpose of God, saith he, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.* God might appoint

XI.



whom he pleased, to be the Father of the more powerful Nation, the progenitor of his peculiar people; and yet there was plainly no unrighteousness with God; no wrong or injury done to *him*, upon whom that Favour was not conferred, which could of right be claimed by Neither. To apply this, or any other Texts of like importance, to mens *final and eternal* estate of Rewards and Punishments in another World; is indeed charging God wrongfully, and putting the greatest abuse that can be upon Holy Scripture, wherein God so constantly declares that he is *no Respector of Persons*, and that every man *shall be judged finally according to his works.*

But *which* shall be *here* superiour, and *which* shall serve; *who* shall in *this Sense* be hated, and *who* be loved; (all which is comparative only, and not absolute; and in which there is nothing of Reward or Punishment, but merely a variety of distri-

S E R M. bution of undeserved Favours;) in this,  
 XI. God has an absolute Right of acting by  
 his Sovereign Power and Supreme Authority, and of doing what he pleases with his own. And since every thing that we All enjoy, proceeds wholly from God's *free* goodness and bounty; no man, whether he has received less or more, many advantages or fewer, has *any* just reason of complaint, *any* ground to say unto his Maker, *Why hast thou made me thus?* This is the account St Paul gives, of God's first *calling* the people of the *Jews*; and the same he gives, of his afterwards *rejecting* them again, and taking in the *Gentiles*. *I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion*: That is, God only, and not short-sighted Man, is the proper Judge, upon *whom*, upon *what Persons* or *Nations*, 'tis fittest and wisest for him to bestow his Favours. *Hath not the Potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour and another unto dishonour? What, if God, willing to show his Wrath, and to make his Power known, endured with much long-suffering*

*suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to Destruction; And that he might make known the Riches of his Glory, on the vessels of mercy which he had afore prepared unto glory? Even Us, whom he has called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles,* Rom. ix. 15, 21, 22. In all which, there is no declaration of any arbitrary proceeding in God, with respect to the *last and great judgement*; as some have very unreasonably apprehended: (For, the *long-suffering* here mentioned towards the *vessels of wrath*, i. e. the unbelieving *Jews*, was in expectation even of *Their Repentance and Amendment*; and the *vessels of mercy* here described, are not particular persons singly considered, but the *whole Body of Christians* as opposed to the *whole Nation of the Jews*, and as including both *Gentile* as well as *Jewish Believers*; *Even Us*, saith the Apostle, *whom he has called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?*) But the plain and whole intention of the words, is to justify God's dealing with the Nation of the *Jews*, in rejecting *them* and receiving in the *Gentiles*; and to show, that men have no just reason

SERM.  
XI.  


S E R M. to complain against God, for manifesting  
 XI. his Power and Glory in different dispensations to different Persons at different times, and for distributing differently his undeserved Bounty, and allowing men various and different advantages, after such manner as he himself thinks fit: Inasmuch as they who enjoy the fewest advantages, receive always more than they deserve or can claim; and have no wrong or injury done to them, by the abounding of God's free Goodness to others. It was no injustice at the first to other Nations, that God, out of his free Bounty, was pleased to bless in a singular manner the Posterity of faithful *Abraham* for many generations; nor was it afterwards any injury to the *Jews*, that God was pleased to receive the *Gentiles* likewise, into a participation of the same Favour and Blessings with themselves. So far as the Advantages of God's peculiar people were *temporal*, the consideration of his *Sovereign Power and Authority* is a sufficient and satisfactory account of the Difference; But as to mens *spiritual and eternal* concern, the *Judge of all the Earth* knows

knows how to do what is right ; *With* S E R M.  
*Equity will be judge the Nations,* and will XI.  
make an equitable and proportionable allowance, for the unequal circumstances of every man's case. Yet, even *here* also, there is no injustice, in giving men different opportunities and different advantages ; in entrusting them with different talents ; and putting into the hands of Some, according to his own good pleasure , a greater possibility of obtaining larger Rewards. Neither further in *this* likewise can there be any ground of complaint, if he shall still think fit to make use of his Supreme Right, in giving freely as great a recompence to Some of whom he has not exacted so severe a Service, as to Others who may imagine themselves, by the performance of a stricter Duty, to have acquired for themselves a title to a more ample Reward. Our Saviour represents this to us in the Parable of the Labourers in the vineyard, who having been hired at different times of the day, and receiving each of them in the Evening the same reward ; those which had been hired in the morning, though they

S E R M. received their full payment, yet were dis-  
 XI. pleased at their Lord's free bounty, in  
 giving the Same to those who had been  
 hired last ; and *murmured against him,*  
*saying ; These last have wrought but one*  
*hour, and thou hast made them equal unto*  
*Us, which have born the burden and heat*  
*of the Day : But he answered one of them,*  
*and said ; Friend, I do thee no wrong ;*  
*didst not thou agree with me for a penny ?*  
*Take that thine is, and go thy way ; I will*  
*give unto this last, even as unto thee : Is it*  
*not lawful for me to do what I will with*  
*mine own ? Is thine Eye evil, because I*  
*am good ?* St Matt. xx. 12. The Parable  
 may be understood, to respect God's  
 dealings either with the *Jews* and *Gentiles*  
 in different Ages of the World, or with  
 Persons converted to the belief of the  
 Gospel in different Periods of their lives.  
 God's various distribution of his free gifts  
 and undeserved mercies, affords no just  
 reason of complaint to those, who only  
 want what no man has a right to claim,  
 and what those who have, must acknow-  
 ledge to be of mere bounty. And this is  
 plainly the case in most of those things,  
 which

which we are apt to look upon as some S E R M. of the greatest Afflictions and Calamities XI. of Life. They often are not any real and positive infliction of Judgements from the hand of God, but merely the original differences of mens state and circumstances, the variety of God's Creation, the different Talents committed to mens charge, the different Stations God has placed men in, for their various trials, and in order to the exercise of a diversity of Duties. *Poverty* has not always the nature of an affliction or judgement, but is rather merely a state of life, appointed by God, for the proper tryal and exercise of the Virtues, of *Contentment*, *Patience*, and *Resignation*: And for *one* man to murmur against God, because he possesses not those Riches which he sees given to another; is the *wrath* that *killeth the foolish man*, and the *envy* that *slayeth the silly one*; Job. v. 2. The like may be said of *want of Honour and Power*, *want of Children* to succeed in our Estates and Families, *Weakness of Body*, *Shortness of Life*, and the like; nay, and even of *Spiritual* disadvantages themselves likewise; *want of capacity* and

S E R M.  
XI.

good understanding, want of *knowledge* and instruction, want of many *opportunities* and means of improvement which others enjoy. None of all which, are any just ground of complaint against God, or any reason why we should not with all satisfaction acquiesce in his divine good pleasure; since all these things are only different distributions of such free gifts, as he, not being obliged to bestow on *any* man, may therefore without controversy divide to *every* man in what measure and proportion he himself thinks fit: Only *This* we may depend upon, that in such measure only will he *exact* our duty, as he enables us to *perform* it; and that to whom little is given, of him shall not be much required: And *This* brings all the *seeming inequalities* in the World, to a *real equality* at last; so that *he which gathers much, has nothing over; and he that gathers little, has no lack.* And we may justly apply to God's *general* dealings with all Mankind, the exclamation St Paul uses upon occasion of his wonderful *particular* dispensations to the people of the *Jews* and *Gentiles*; *O the depth of the riches*



*riches both of the Wisdom and Knowledge of God; How unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!* In all circumstances of Life therefore, we are not to be uneasy that God has made us inferiour to others; or that he has set before us, greater hardships and difficulties to go through; or that he has given us less abilities, and fewer opportunities than others: But we are to apply ourselves wholly, (with all acquiescence and resignation,) to the proper duties of *that* station, or of *those* circumstances, wherein God has been pleased to place us. *Poverty* is not an Argument, to envy the Rich; but a strong Obligation to study the duties of Humility, Contentment and Resignation. *Ignorance* and want of capacity, meanness of Parts and want of Instruction, is not a reason to murmur that God has not entrusted us with *more* talents; but an admonition to take care that we make a right improvement of those *few* that are given us. Weakness of *Body*, is not a just occasion to repine against God, for not giving us the Strength and Health wherewith he has blessed some others; but

S E R M.  
XI.  
~

S E R M. a continual Argument to us, to exercise  
 XI. and improve such Virtues as are more peculiar to the *Mind*. The consideration of the *Uncertainty* and *Shortness of Life* itself, ought not to make us spend our Time in fruitless complaints of the *Vanity* and *Meanness* of our State; but to cause us perpetually to consider, that it is not of so great importance how *long* we live, as how *well*: For (as it is excellently expressed in the Book of *Wisdom*,) *honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by numbers of years; but Wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted Life is old age.*

*Secondly*; I T is to be considered, that a great part of the troubles of Life, and the Afflictions we are apt to complain of, are not the immediate and original appointment of *God at all*; but the mere *natural* Effects and consequences, of our own Sins. 'Tis true, it is indeed the wise constitution of *Providence*, which thus ordered and disposed the nature of things at first, that most Sins should even in the *natural* consequences of things, be some time

time or other attended with their proper Punishment. But I consider it not Now in *That respect*, as being, *upon the whole*, the wise Appointment of God, to convince us of the Folly of Sin, and to lead us to Repentance; but as being *in particular*, in the present state and order of things, the mere *natural* Effect and Consequence of our own foolish and sinful choice. Which consideration alone, ought to make us acquiesce with all Humility and Patience, under that Burden which not God but our *own hands* have laid upon us: For, *why should a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his Sins? Why should he murmur against God, when he eateth but the Fruit of his own Ways, and is filled only with the natural consequences of his own devices? The Foolishness of Man* (as Solomon excellently expresses it, *Prov. xix. 3;*) *perverteth his own way, and then his heart fretteth against the Lord.* Very unreasonably and unjustly. For, if Poverty be the Effect of extravagance and profuseness, and a man's substance be consumed by riotous living: If Pain and Diseases of Body, be the Effect of

Debauchery

S E R M.  
XI.

S E R M. Debauchery and intemperate Courses; and  
 XI. the Comforts of Age, be prevented by  
 the Follies of Youth: If Anxiety and continual Vexation of Mind, be the Vanity of Covetousness; and the *fore travel*, of him that *has neither Child nor Brother*; of whom the Scripture says, that *there is no End of all his labour, neither is his Eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my Soul of good*; These troubles, are such as neither *come forth of the dust, neither do they spring out of the ground*, neither can they be complained of as proceeding from the *hand of God*; but they are only the *natural* Effects of mens own Follies, and the fulfilling the prophecies so often repeated in Scripture, that they who *plow wickedness, shall reap iniquity*; (Hof. x. 13;) and they who *sow iniquity, shall reap vanity*, (Prov. xxii. 8;) And yet, even *These* also, the Afflictions which are the consequences of our own Folly, may by a wise improvement, by bearing them as becomes us, and by exercising ourselves to Wisdom under them; even *These* also, may become the matter of an excellent Virtue,  
 and

and may turn into the occasion of much religious advantage.

S E R M.  
XI.  


*Thirdly*, IT is to be considered, that some of the greatest afflictions and calamities of life, are the effects of God's publick judgements upon the World, for the wickedness and impiety of *others*. Wherein if virtuous and good men be sometimes involved, it ought to be a sufficient satisfaction to them to consider, that *this* is not the proper time for Rewards and Punishments to take place upon particular persons. And, since they know God has reserved to *another state* the final and equitable distribution of justice according to every man's desert; wherein he will give a perfect *Account of all his Matters*; wherein every inequality shall be exactly set right, and every circumstance of each person's case be considered and adjusted; when God will perfectly justify himself in all his Proceedings, and *every mouth shall be stopped before him*; why should they be uneasy, that God *for the present* suffers second causes to take their regular course, and does not work perpetual miracles to deliver them from the common inci-

S E R M. incidents of human nature, and from the  
 XI. publick misfortunes of the World? 'Tis  
 recorded of *Josiah* King of *Judah*, (2  
 Kings xxiii. 25;) that *like him was there  
 no King before him, that turned to the Lord  
 with all his heart, and with all his Soul,  
 and with all his might, neither after him  
 arose there any like him: Yet the Lord suf-  
 fered him to fall by the sword, and turned  
 not from the fierceness of his great Wrath  
 wherewith his anger was kindled against  
 Judah, because of all the Provocations that  
 Manasseh his Predecessor had provoked him  
 withal; and also for the innocent blood that  
 he had shed, which the Lord would not par-  
 don; 2 Kings xxiv. 4.* And in a general  
 denunciation of the severest wrath of God  
 against *Jerusalem*, he threatens by the  
 Prophet *Ezekiel*; ch. xxi. ver. 3; that he  
 would cut off from it *the righteous and the  
 wicked*. In which case, it ought to be a  
 sufficient satisfaction to truly pious and re-  
 ligious persons, that God has reserved for  
 them their portion in another life.

T H E S E are *Some* of the *Many* confi-  
 derations, which ought to oblige us, in  
*all* Circumstances of life whatsoever, *fully*  
*and*

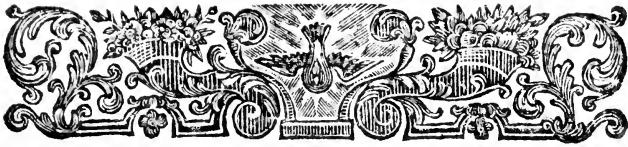
and readily to acquiesce in the divine good pleasure. There are others yet behind, which are grounds not only of *acquiescence and Submission*, but even of *Thankfulness* also to God for sending upon us Afflictions greatly to our Advantage : Such as are those which, by the more immediate appointment of God, are intended and fitted to teach us *Humility*, to lead us to *Repentance*, to wean us from an *overfond love of the World*, to make *Tryal and Improvement of our Faith*, and to make eminent *Examples of Patience and Resignation, Fortitude and Contempt of the World*. But these I must refer to another Opportunity.

S E R M.  
XI.  
~









# SERMON XII.

The End of GOD's afflicting Men.

[ *A Sermon preached in Lent.* ]



JOB v. 6, 7.

*Although Affliction cometh not forth of the  
Dust, neither doth Trouble spring out of  
the ground; yet Man is born unto Trouble,  
as the Sparks fly upwards.*



**T**HAT none of the Afflictions SERM.  
which befall Mankind, are the XII.  
Effects either of blind Chance  
or of fatal Necessity; but that  
they are all under the direc-  
tion of infinite Wisdom and Goodness  
governing the World, and *in the general*  
VOL. VI. T intended

S E R M. XII. intended by Providence some way or other for our advantage ; I have already shown in a foregoing Discourse. I have also proposed *in particular* some of the many Considerations, which ought to teach us Acquiescence and cheerful Submission to the divine Good-pleasure, under the several kinds and sorts of Afflictions, which we are perpetually subject to in the present Life ; Namely, that *some* of those things which we usually reckon among the Troubles of life, are not properly *Judgements inflicted* upon us, but merely the Effects of God's variously exercising his Infinite Power and Wisdom, his absolute Sovereignty and Dominion over his Creatures, in placing men originally in such different States and Conditions as he himself thought fit ; whereof *no man* has reason to complain ; because what *every man* enjoys, in whatever proportion it be, is still *all* only of free Goodness and mere Bounty : That *some others* of the Troubles we are apt to complain of are nothing but the *natural* Consequences of our own Sins ; and therefore not at all chargeable upon God : That *others* of them, are the effects

effects of God's *publick* Judgements upon a S E R M. sinful World ; from partaking of which XII. Calamities if *particular* good and pious persons are not exempted *at present*, is it not abundantly sufficient that God has *hereafter* appointed for them a day of exacter retribution ? These are sufficient grounds of *Contentment and Acquiescence*, of willing *Submission and Resignation* to the Divine Will. But there are *other considerations* still behind, (which I am *now* to proceed to speak to,) which will appear to be Arguments, not of *Contentment* only and *patient Resignation*, but even of *Thankfulness* also ; Considerations, which will show, that most of the Afflictions we are apt to be uneasy under, *far* from being Arguments of God's neglecting and disregarding us, are some of the greatest instances of his paternal Care and Affection towards us, and designed to tend very much to our particular benefit and advantage. The *Ends* of *this* kind, which we have reason to believe God generally intends in the Afflictions he is pleased to send upon us, may be reduced to these four.

276 *The End of GOD's afflicting Men.*


S E R M.

XII.



1. To teach us *Humility*, and a just Sense of our own *Unworthiness*.
2. To lead us to *Repentance* for our past *Errours*.
3. To *wean* us from an over-fond Love of the present *World*. And
4. To *try*, *improve*, and *perfect* our *Virtues*; and make some particular persons eminent *Examples* of *Faith* and *Patience* to the *World*.

1. To teach us *Humility* and a just sense of our own *Unworthiness*. Though *Pride* evidently was not made for man, nor a haughty Spirit for him that is born of a *Woman*; Though nothing is more absurd and unnatural, than for *Dust and Ashes* to be lift up against its *Maker*; and for the thing formed, to exalt itself against him that formed it; Though nothing can be more unreasonable and ridiculous, than for *Man*, whose *breath* is in his *nostrils*, to despise his *Brother*, and to behave himself insolently towards him who is of the *same Nature and Dignity*, as well as of *like Passions*, with himself; Yet in Fact so it is, that often *Man* being in *Honour*, bath

*no understanding*; Pf. xlix. 20; and, being S E R M.  
puffed up with Prosperity, *considereth not* XII.  
*whereof he is made, and remembreth not*   
*that he is but dust.* Such is the Weakness  
of our Nature, that *when one is made rich,*  
*and when the glory of his house is increased,*  
he is very apt to forget, that *when he*  
*dieth, he shall carry nothing away with*  
*him, and that his glory shall not descend after*  
*him.* When *Power* is put into our hands,  
and a great Superiority of worldly Ad-  
vantages gives us opportunity to judge in  
our own cases; we are extremely apt, to  
make *Will* succeed in the place of *Reason,*  
and *Humour or Passion* instead of *Right.*  
And this, not only in Persons openly pro-  
fane, and despisers of Religion; but such  
is the deceitfulness of mens Hearts, that  
in a long course of uninterrupted Prospe-  
rity, this secret Pride is apt to grow in-  
sensibly, even upon those who do not af-  
fect to practise Iniquity. The almost on-  
ly certain and effectual remedy of which  
Evil, and the proper Preservative against  
it, is that mixture of *Afflictions* and Dis-  
appointments in the World, which, by  
the wise order and appointment of Provi-  
dence, puts men in mind of their own

S E R M. Weakness and Infirmity, brings them to  
 XII. a right Sense of themselves and of their  
 dependence upon God, puts them upon  
 serious consideration of the true State and  
 Circumstances of things, and is therefore  
 in Scripture called the *Discipline and In-*  
*struction* of the Lord; *Job. xxxiii. 16; Then*  
*he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their*  
*instruction; That he may withdraw man*  
*from his purpose, and hide pride from man;*  
 -----*He is chastened also with pain upon*  
*his bed, and the multitude of his bones with*  
*strong pain: &c.* St Paul himself, though  
 so eminent an Example of Piety, though  
 so constant and indefatigable a Labourer  
 in the work of his Ministry, though so  
 singular an instance of Mortification and  
 Contempt of the World; yet declares  
 concerning himself; *2 Cor. xii. 7; that least*  
*he should be exalted above measure through*  
*the abundance of the Revelations, there was*  
*sent upon him an Affliction, which he*  
*calls the messenger of Satan to buffet him,*  
*least he should be exalted above measure.*  
 Which if so great a Man as St Paul,  
 thought to be his own case; Who is there  
 in these later and corrupter Ages, that, in  
 Prosperity,


*Prosperity*, can be sure of possessing his Soul with that Humility and Meekness, which Adversity would teach him? or that, in *Adversity*, can be sure he should not be puffed up by a course of Prosperity; so as to make it to himself a much greater Evil, than the Affliction he is now so uneasy under, and the Usefulness of which he is so loath to be sensible of?

S E R M.  
XII.  
~

2. ANOTHER *End* of God's sending Afflictions and Troubles upon Men, is to lead us to *Repentance* for our past Errors. This is excellently expressed by *Elibu*; (Job xxxvi. 8;) *If they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction; then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded; he openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.* When a wicked man prospers in all his worldly affairs, and his designs are crowned with perpetual Success; when he is surrounded on all sides with undisturbed Plenty, and all his appetites are gratified with the constant enjoyment of Ease and Pleasure; 'tis no wonder that he forgets the God that is above, and considers not that *for all*

280 *The End of GOD's afflicting Men.*

S E R M. *these things God will call him into judge-*  
XII. *ment : Good Admonition and Advice*

 makes no impression upon his Mind, and the serious exhortations of Religion find no room to enter : He is apt to put far from him the Evil day ; and to say to his Soul, *Take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry ; we will fill ourselves now with new wine, and to-morrow shall be as this day and much more abundant ;* (Is. lvi. 12.) Persons in *this State*, the Scripture every where represents as in the most dangerous condition : *Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, saith St James, and been wanton ; ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter ;* Jam. v. 5. *Wo to them that are at ease in Zion ;* Amos vi. 1. *I am very sore displeas'd with the Heathen that are at ease ;* Zech. i. 15. *Moab hath been at ease from his Youth, and he has settled on his lees ;* Jer. xlvi. 11 ; *i. e.* has gone on carelessly, in a long and uninterrupted course of Wickedness. The *greatest Blessing and Happiness*, that *can* befall such persons as these ; the *greatest instance*, of the *mercy* of God towards them ; is, the sending upon them some great Affliction ;  
which,



which, like a severe medicine in a very S E R M.  
dangerous distemper, may awaken them XII.  
out of their Lethargy and Stupidity; may  
cause them to *consider*, and entertain sober  
Thoughts; may bring them to a right  
understanding, of themselves and of their  
own Danger. The *silent* instruction, of  
Reason and true Wisdom; the soft voice  
of God, in the gentle admonitions of  
Conscience not yet terrified with any *great*  
Fear, is not attended to, by inconsiderate  
Persons; is not heard in the Hurry of  
Passions, that have been long used to pre-  
vail; and among a multitude of Appe-  
tites, which have been constantly accus-  
tomed to be gratified without denial. But  
when the *Judgements* of God are abroad  
*in the Earth*, then *the inhabitants of the*  
*world will learn righteousness*; Is. xxvi. 9:  
*Then* men begin to *consider* with them-  
selves, what their State and Condition is;  
and *Consideration*, is the foundation of Re-  
pentance, the first motive and beginning  
of Religion. Of This, an eminent in-  
stance is recorded in the History of *Ma-*  
*nasseh*; who, in his Prosperity made *Ju-*  
*dah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to*  
*err,*

S E R M. *err, and to do worse than the Heathen*  
 XII. *whom the Lord had destroyed before the*  
 children of Israel: But in his captivity,  
 when he was in affliction, he besought the  
 Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly  
 before the God of his Fathers; 2 Chr. xxxiii.  
 9, 12. And the example of his *Repentance*  
 was afterwards as eminent, as that of his  
*Impiety* before had been pernicious. This  
 is the proper effect of God's *Judgements*  
 in the World; And if these last and se-  
 verest Exhortations to Repentance, have  
 not that due effect upon Sinners; their  
 case *then* becomes desperate and without  
 hope. Nothing *then* remains, but that  
 God leave them to themselves; For, *why*  
*should they be stricken any more?* they will  
*revolt more and more*; If. i. 5. This is the  
 greatest and most extreme, of all the  
 Temporal Curses of God; *I will not*  
*punish your daughters when they commit*  
*whoredom, nor your spouses when they com-*  
*mit adultery*; Hof. iv. 14. And 'tis the  
 proper consequence of not being brought  
 to Repentance by this *last* Admonition,  
 even by *Afflictions themselves*. Thus God  
 complains of the impenitency of the *Jews*,

Am.

*The End of GOD's afflicting Men.* 283

Am. iv. 6, &c. *I have given you want of S E R M. XII.*  
*bread in all your places, and have withholden the rain from you, and have smitten you with blasting and mildew; yet have ye not returned unto Me, saith the Lord. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt; your young men have I slain with the sword; I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah; yet have ye not returned unto Me, saith the Lord.* And 'tis set down as part of the character of the *Kingdom of the Beast*, the *Kingdom of Antichristian Tyranny*, the corruptest State of men that ever was in the world, *Rev. xvi. 9, 11*; that they *blasphemed the name of God, because of their pains and their plagues, but repented not of their deeds, to give glory to the God of Heaven*: That is, to return from their *Idolatries, Superstitions and Follies*, to the rational *Worship of the True God*, in *Righteousness, Charity and Truth*. This *Incorrigibleness*, is the worst and most desperate state, that wicked men can possibly arrive at in the present World: But the *proper and natural Effect of God's Judgements*, if they would hearken to them,

S E R M. them, is to lead them to Repentance :

XII. *Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins? Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord; Lam. iii. 39, 40.*

NOW if Afflictions be thus fitted, in their proper Tendency, to convert the *wickedest* of men that are not utterly incorrigible ; much *more* are they suited to convince *good* men of their failings, to make them sensible of their Errours, to bring them to more frequent and serious Consideration, and to a more perfect Repentance and Amendment. The very *best* of men, are far from being perfect ; and *too many* good men, have even *great* imperfections ; which they are not duly sensible of, but in a day of Affliction ; and there are many Duties, and many Doctrines in Scripture, which men are not apt to understand rightly, but in a time of Sorrow, and more serious Consideration. *David* himself confesses ; *Pf. cxix. 71, 67 ; It is good for me, that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statutes ; For, before I was afflicted, I went astray, but now have I kept thy word.* And That  
great


great man *Job*, after his severe trial, acknowledges before God; (*Job* xlii. 5, 6;) S E R M.  
XII.

*I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye seeth thee; wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.* The Sons of *Jacob* were never truly sensible of the greatness of their Crime in selling their Brother, till they found themselves in great distress in *Egypt*; And Then They said one to another, (*Gen.* xlii. 21;) *We are verily guilty concerning our Brother, in that we saw the anguish of his Soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.* And of the whole Nation of the *Jews*, 'tis remarked by the Psalmist, (*Pf.* lxxviii. 3. 4;) that *when he slew them, then they sought him, and returned, and inquired early after God; and remembered that God was their Rock, and the High God their Redeemer.*

UPON *this* account, the Afflictions that God sends upon his people and servants, are so frequently declared in Scripture to be Evidences of his *Love* and *Care* towards them. *When we are judged, (saith St Paul,) we are chastened of the Lord, that*

286 *The End of GOD's afflicting Merc.*

SERM. XII. *that we should not be condemned with the world; 1 Cor. xi. 32. And our Lord himself declares; Rev. iii. 19; As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore and repent. Which Exhortation the Author of the Epistle to the Hebrews thus excellently paraphrases: My Son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him; For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth: If we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence; shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For They verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but He for our profit, that we might be partakers of his Holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterwards it yiedeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby; Heb. xii. 5, &c. The Apostle allows, that Afflictions cannot indeed but be grievous to humane Nature, when they are actually upon us: But the Consideration of the great advantage*

vantage they *may* and are *intended* to turn S E R M.  
to, by religious improvement; is abundantly sufficient to make *any* ingenuous XII.  
and considerate temper, (which suffers not   
passion and present uneasiness to prevail  
*wholly* over Reason,) to say with *Eli*, *It*  
*is the Lord, let him do what seemeth him*  
*good*; and with pious *Job*, *The Lord gave,*  
*and the Lord hath taken away*; *Blessed be*  
*the Name of the Lord*: For, *Shall we re-*  
*ceive good at the hand of God, and shall*  
*we not* (patiently) *receive evil*?

THERE *is one* way, by which Afflictions of *this* kind, namely, such as are sent upon us by way of *correction*, may in great measure be prevented; and That is, if we would take care *so* to behave ourselves, as not to stand in *need* of them; *so* to judge ourselves, as *not to be judged* of the Lord. *Job xxxiii. 27.* God *looketh upon men*; and if any say, *I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profiteth me not*; he will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. But This must be understood *only* of *this one* particular kind of Afflictions; such as are intended for our *correction*,  
and

SERM. and to lead us to *Repentance* for some  
 XII. *particular Sins.*

3. ANOTHER *End* of God's sending Afflictions and Troubles upon men, is to *wean us from an over-fond love of the present world.* There is nothing that more hinders mens progress in Religion, nothing that more softens the minds, and cools the Zeal even of good and well-disposed persons, than a constant, careless, habitual enjoyment of, and affection to, even *those* pleasures of Life, which cannot perhaps be charged with being directly sinful: *O Death,* says the wise Son of *Sirach,* *Ecclus. xli. 1; How bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that has nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things!* As a continual Calm corrupteth the Waters; so a long and uninterrupted Prosperity, is a perpetual Danger and Temptation. Of the people of the *Jews*'tis observed; *Deut. xxxii. 15;* that when *Jeshurun* waxed fat, he kicked, and forsook the God that made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation. And it is no less true of the *Christian Church,*  
 that






that when, upon the Emperour's first becoming Christian, it began to receive worldly Encouragement; the Contentions among Christians multiplied, and the Purity of their Manners decreased. And in our *own* Nation it has been justly observed, that true Religion never had so remarkable an influence upon mens Lives and Manners, as at such times when we were most apprehensive of its being in danger to be removed from us. For this reason God has seldom chosen to make his best Servants the most prosperous in the world. The Patriarchs did but *sojourn in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles, and confessing that they were strangers and pilgrims in the earth; For they looked for a city which had foundations, whose builder and maker is God; Heb. xi. 9, 10.* And our Saviour inculcates no one Thing so often upon his Disciples, as the Danger of worldly Ease and Plenty, and the *Blessedness of them that mourn.*

YET, on the other side, *Afflictions* have also their proper Temptations, to Impatience, and Discontent, and Complaining

S E R M. against God; and *Prosperity*, if well employed, may become the Matter of an excellent Virtue: For, *Blessed is the rich, that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold; that hath been tried thereby, and found perfect; that might offend, and hath not offended; or might do evil, and hath not done it; Ecclus. xxxi, 8. 10.* Wherefore it is best for us, not to be solicitous after either State; but, with all Submission, to leave that wholly to God; who knows, much better than we, what is most convenient for us.

*4thly*, and *Lastly*; ANOTHER End of God's sending Afflictions upon men, is to try, improve, and perfect their Virtues, and make eminent *Examples* of their *Faith* and *Patience*. This was the case of *Job*, who was afflicted by the immediate hand of *God*; and this was the case of the *Apostles*, who were permitted to be persecuted by *wicked men*; and *St Paul* tells us concerning our Saviour himself: (*Heb. ii. 10*;) that he was *made perfect through sufferings*. Of such Afflictions as these, the Scripture declares that they are to be *gloried in*, because they *work patience*:  
(*Rom.*

(Rom. v. 3. and Jam. i. 3;) that they fall S E R M. out unto the furtherance of the Gospel: XII.  
(Phil. i. 12;) that they are a trial of Faith,   
much more precious than of gold that per-  
isheth, though it be tried with fire; (1 Pet.  
i. 7.) That, by these, many are purified  
and made white and tried; (Dan. xii. 10;  
and xi. 35:) And having been a little cha-  
stised, they shall be greatly rewarded; for  
God proved them, and found them worthy  
for himself; As gold in the furnace has he  
tried them, and received them as a burnt-  
offering; And in the time of their visita-  
tion they shall shine, and run to and fro  
like sparks among the stubble; They shall  
judge the nations, and have dominion over  
the people; and their Lord shall reign for  
ever; (Wisd. iii. 5, &c.)

I SHALL but just mention two infe-  
rences, from what has been said, and so  
conclude.

AND 1<sup>st</sup>, From what has been said it  
appears, that it is a very wrong and unjust  
Conclusion, to imagine with Job's friends,  
that whoever is much afflicted, must con-  
sequently, have been very wicked, and  
that God is very angry with him. When

S E R M. a man's *own* conscience can apply his *own*  
 XII. Affliction to his past Sins, it is indeed very  
 just and reasonable, that he should accept  
 it as the Punishment of Sin, and as an  
 Argument to Repentance; But he must  
 by no means make *another* man's Afflic-  
 tion, an occasion of censuring his Neigh-  
 bour; For, on the contrary, the Scrip-  
 ture declares, that *happy is the man whom*  
*God correcteth; therefore despise not thou*  
*the chastning of the Almighty; for he ma-*  
*keth sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth,*  
*and his hands make whole; Job v. 17. Blef-*  
*sed is the man whom thou chastenest, O*  
*Lord, and teachest him out of thy law; Ps.*  
*xciv. 12. And St James, ch. i. ver. 12;*  
*Blessed is the man that endureth tempta-*  
*tion; for when he is tried, he shall receive*  
*the crown of life.*

2dly; FROM what has been said, there  
 appears great Reason, for men to resign  
 themselves with all patience to the Will  
 of God; and to rely upon him with full  
 Trust and Assurance, (in *all possible* cir-  
 cumstances of life,) that he will direct  
 things finally to our best advantage. *Ec-*  
*clus. ii. 4; Whatsoever is brought upon thee,*  
*take*

*take cheerfully; and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate; For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity. This was the practice of David; who, when he was greatly distressed, encouraged himself in the Lord his God; 1 Sam. xxx. 6. And This was the Resolution of the Prophet, wherewith I shall conclude; Habbak. iii. 17; Though the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; though the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; though the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls; Yet will I rejoice in the Lord; I will joy in the God of my Salvation.*

S E R M.  
XII.  
~







# SERMON XIII.

The Event of Things not always  
answerable to Second Causes.

[ *A Fast-Sermon.* ]



ECCLES. ix. II.

*I returned, and saw under the Sun, that the Race is not to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong, neither yet bread to the Wise, nor yet Riches to men of Understanding, nor yet Favour to men of Skill; but Time and Chance happeneth to them All.*



HERE are some sort of persons in the World so slothful and negligent in their own Affairs, so hardly prevailed upon to undertake any thing that requires labour and diligence,

SERMON  
XIII.



S E R M. so easily discouraged by any appearance  
 XIII. of ill Success, or so heedless and unactive  
 in the prosecution of whatever they are  
 about; as if they were of opinion even  
 in *temporal* matters, what in some Systems  
 of Religion has been absurdly affirmed  
 concerning *Spirituals*, that *God* does every  
 thing *in* men and for men, leaving *no-*  
*thing* for them to do for *themselves*; or as  
 if they thought That Precept to be *lite-*  
*ral* and *universal*, which our Saviour spake,  
 with the *Latitude* of a *moral admonition*,  
 to the *Apostles only*, and upon an *extra-*  
*ordinary Occasion*; *Take no Thought for*  
*the morrow, what ye shall eat, or what ye*  
*shall drink, or wherewithal ye shall be*  
*clothed.* Such persons as these, the wise  
 Man elegantly describes in his Book of  
 ch. xx. 4. *Proverbs: The Sluggard, saith he, will*  
*not plow by reason of the Cold; therefore*  
*shall he beg in Harvest, and have nothing:*  
*The slothful man saith, There is a Lion*  
*without; I shall be slain in the Streets;*  
*Prov. xxii. 13: And ch. xxiv. 30; I went*  
*by the Field of the slothful, and by the*  
*Vineyard of the man void of understand-*  
*ing; And lo, it was all grown over with*  
*Thorns,*



*Thorns, and Nettles had covered the Face thereof, and the Stone-Wall thereof was broken down;-----So shall thy Poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy Want as an armed man. Nor is his Reproof. and Admonition to those who are guilty of this Folly, less elegant than his Description of them; ch. vi. 6; Go to the Ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise; Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, yet provideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her Food in the Harvest. And in the Words immediately before my Text, Eccles. ix. 10; Whatsoever thine hand findeth to do, do it with all thy Might; do it with Diligence; do it with Attention, Industry, and Care.*

THERE are Others, in a contrary Extreme; who rely with such confidence on the Effects of their own Wisdom and Industry, and so presumptuously depend upon the natural and regular Tendencies of second Causes; as if they thought, either there was no Superiour Cause at all, on which the Frame of Nature depended; or at least, that the Providence of God did not condescend to direct the  
Events

S E R M.  
XIII.

vents of Things, in this lower and uncertain World. And These, are elegantly reprov'd in the words of my Text; *I returned and saw under the Sun, that the Race is not to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong, neither yet Bread to the Wise, nor yet Riches to men of Understanding, nor yet Favour to men of Skill; but Time and Chance happeneth to them All.*

I RETURNED: That is; In that vast Compass of Knowledge which *Solomon* had, in being able to survey the whole Extent of Nature, and to observe the Tempers and Dispositions of men, and the different Events of Things in all variety of Times and Circumstances; he turned his Thoughts and Observations from *one Subject to another*. In the verse before the Text, he views the *careless* or *negligent* part of mankind, and exhorts *them to diligence*: And then *I returned*, saith he, in the Words of the Text; that is, he turned his View the *other* way, towards the *confident* or *presumptuous*; And *them* he bids to take notice, that the *Race* is not always to the *Swift*, nor the *Battle* to the *Strong*; (that is,) that the *Events*  
of

of Things do not always answer to the S E R M.  
*Probabilities* of second Causes, unless the XIII.  
Wisdom of God thinks fit by the direc-  
tion of his good Providence to make those  
Causes successful. *I returned, and saw*  
under the Sun; that is, in the *whole Course*  
of this lower and uncertain world, in the  
whole compass of Humane Affairs, in the  
Histories of all Times or Ages, and in the  
Events that have happened to all Na-  
tions or People; I observed, saith he, up-  
on the largest View and most extensive  
Experience, that the *Race* is often *not* to  
the *Swift*, nor the *Battle* to the *Strong*.  
The *Reason why* the Events of Things do  
frequently fail in this manner, of answer-  
ing to the natural Probabilities of second  
Causes; is because many little and unfore-  
seen Accidents unavoidably interposing, do  
very often change the whole Course of  
things, and produce an Event quite con-  
trary to what in all reasonable probability  
was to have been expected. The *swiftest*  
*Racer*, upon the least accidental Slip,  
loses the Prize to an Adversary much  
slower than himself; and the *Potentest* Ar-  
mies, upon the least Disorder befalling  
them

S E R M.

XIII.



them in a day of Battle, have been forced to leave the Victory to an Enemy whom they before despised for his inferiour Force. *Accidents* these things appear to *men*, because not possible to be foreseen or prevented by *our* short and imperfect Understandings: But, in the hands of *Providence*, the Causes and Reasons of these even the *minuteſt* Accidents are all as clearly and distinctly known and determinate, as the *grosseſt* and most *obvious* Causes are apparently discerned by us. And by means of these unforeseen Causes, does God in his Great Government of the Universe, constantly bring about his own Designs, in Blessing or Punishing Nations according to his own good pleasure. *Amos ii. 14*; *The Flight shall perish from the Swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his Force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself; Neither shall He stand, that handletb the bow; and he that is swift of Foot, shall not deliver himself; neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliver himself.* Again, *Pſ. xxxiii. 15*; *There is no King that can be saved by the multitude of an Host, neither is any mighty man delivered by much strength:*

Strength: *A Horse is counted but a vain thing to save a man, neither shall he deliver any man by his great Strength: Behold, the Eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, and upon them that put their Trust in his Mercy.* Solomon expresses the same Notion thus, Prov. xxi. 30; *There is no Wisdom, nor Understanding, nor Counsel against the Lord; The Horse is prepared against the day of Battle, but Safety is of the Lord.* And Hannab, in her prayer, recorded, 1 Sam. ii: 4, 9; *The Bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with Strength:-----The Lord will keep the Feet of his Saints, and the Wicked shall be silent in Darknes; for by Strength shall no man prevail.* These are all, as it were, Paraphrases upon the words of the Text; *the Race is not to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong.*

IT follows: *neither yet Bread to the Wise, nor yet Riches to men of Understanding, nor yet Favour to men of Skill.* That is: As Strength and Agility of *Body*, are not always successful in proportion to the Degree of those Faculties; nor Powerful Armies Victorious, in proportion to the

Num-

S E R M.  
XIII.

Numbers they consist of: So the Faculties and Abilities of the *Mind* likewise, Wisdom and Understanding, Dexterity and Skill; are not always successful, as might regularly be expected, in obtaining Riches and Honour, Favour and Dignity in the World; But unseen Accidents, (*Accidents* with regard to *Men*, but with *God* wise Dispensations of *Providence*;) invisibly and inexplicably turn the Course even of *these* things also: For *Time and Chance happeneth to them All*: If. xliv. 25; God turneth wise men backward, and maketh their Knowledge Foolish.


HAVING, thus, briefly explained the *Meaning* of the several Phrases contained in the Text; the *Doctrinal Observations* I shall now draw from thence, are as follows.

1<sup>st</sup>; WE may observe, that what men vulgarly call *Chance* or unforeseen *Accident*, is in Scripture always declared to be the *determinate Counsel and Providence of God*. What careless and inconsiderate men ascribe in common Speech to *Chance* or *Fortune*; that is, to *nothing at all*, but a mere empty word, signifying only their  
 Igno-



Ignorance of the true Causes of things; this the Scripture teaches Us to ascribe to the all-seeing and all-directing Providence of God; that we may *acknowledge Him in all our Ways*; and be sensible of the True Author, from whom all the Good and all the Evil that befalls us, does either *mercifully* or *justly* proceed: *Dan. iv. 35; He doth according to his Will in the Army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?* When a person is slain by *Chance* or *Accident*, as men vulgarly speak; the Scripture more accurately expresses it, saying, that God *delivered* such a one, *into the hand* of him that slew him without Design; *Exod. xxi. 13.* And in *all other Instances*, the same Notion is every where kept up in Scripture: *Prov. xvi. 33; The Lot is cast into the Lap, but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.* And when the Apostles chose by *Lot* a Successor to *Judas*, they expressed their Sense of the divine Providence in the following words: *Acts i. 24; Thou, Lord, which knowest the Hearts of all men, show whether of these*

S E R M. *these Two thou hast chosen.* And Thus like-

XIII.  wise in the words in the Text; it is the supreme Superintendency of *Providence* over all Events, which *Solomon* meant to establish, when he saith, *Time and Chance happeneth to them All.*

NEITHER is it, (as Some, with very weak Pretences to Reason, have in this case been apt to Imagine;) it is not, I say, merely in a *pious manner of Expression*, that the Scripture thus ascribes every Event to the Providence of God; but it is *strictly and philosophically true* in Nature and Reason, that there is *no such thing* as *Chance* or *Accident*; it being evident that those words do not signify any thing *really existing*, any thing that is truly an *Agent* or the *Cause* of any Event; but they signify, *merely* mens *Ignorance* of the real and immediate Cause. And This is so True, that very many even of Those who have no Religion, nor any Sense at all of the Providence of God; yet know very well, by the Light of their own natural *Reason*, that there neither is nor can be any such thing as *Chance*, that is, any such thing as an Effect without a Cause; And there-



therefore what *Others* ascribe to *Chance*, S E R M.  
*They* ascribe to the operation of *Necessity* XIII.  
 or *Fate*. But *Fate* also is itself in reality  
 as *truly Nothing*, as *Chance* is. Nor is  
 there *in Nature* Any Other *Efficient* or  
 proper *Cause* of any Event; (of any *E-*  
*vent*, I say: For concerning *Truths* in  
 Themselves essentially, eternally and in-  
 variably necessary, I am not speaking:  
 But of all the variable *Events* that hap-  
 pen in the Universe, there is and can be  
 in Nature no other proper and *efficient*  
 Cause; ) but only the *Free Will* of *ratio-*  
*nal and intelligent* Creatures, acting with-  
 in the Sphere of their limited Faculties;  
 and the *Supreme Power of God*, directing,  
 by his omnipresent Providence, (accord-  
 ing to certain Wise Laws or Rules, estab-  
 lished by, and entirely depending upon  
 his own good pleasure,) the inanimate  
 Motions of the whole material and unin-  
 telligent World.

2dly, FROM the words of the Text I  
 observe, that the all-directing Providence  
 of God, which governs the Universe;  
 does not superintend only the *Great Events*  
 in the World, the Fates of Nations and

S E R M.

XIII.



Kingdoms ; so that, without the direction of Providence, the *strongest* and most numerous Armies are not victorious in *Battle* ; but its Care extends, even to the Concerns of *single* Persons ; so that, without the Blessing of *God*, neither *Riches*, nor *Favour*, nor *any temporal Advantage*, can certainly be obtained by any thing that *Man* can do : Nay, that even in matters of still *smaller* moment, not so much as a *Race* is gained by the *Swift*, without the hand of Providence directing the Event. When men observe how *Our* Attention is distracted with a multiplicity of Objects, and can very hardly be fixed no more than one thing at once ; they are too carelessly apt to imagine, that Providence itself either cannot, or that 'tis beneath its Dignity to condescend, to interpose in the numberless small events of Nature or Chance. But the *Scripture* tells us otherwise, and *right Reason* also joins with it herein. For as *Chance* is nothing, so *Nature* also is nothing but an empty word. Every *Effect*, every *Event*, must have a *real Cause* ; must proceed, immediately or mediately, from That which




which has a *True Existence* and *Active Power*. And to an Omnipresent Mind, there is no more difficulty in attending to *every thing* at one and the same Time, than to *any one thing*. Not only *piously* therefore, but even with the *strictest and most philosophical Truth of expression*, does the Scripture tell us, that God *commandeth the Ravens*, 1 Kings xvii. 4; that they are *His directions*, which *even the Winds and the Seas obey*; that he causes *His Sun to rise on the Evil and on the Good*; that God *prepared a Gourd, and a Worm to smite it that it withered*, Jonah iv. 7; that God *feedeth the Fowls of the Air*, Matt. vi. 26; and, *without Him, not a sparrow falls to the ground*; ch. x. 29: Nay, that He *clothes even the Lilies, and the grass of the field*, Matt. vi. 30; and, with Him, *the very Hairs of our Head are All numbered*.

'T is true; All these things are plainly owing to *Second Causes*. And so likewise are all the *greater Instances* mentioned by *Solomon* in the Text. 'Tis as much according to the *Course of Nature*, that the *Strong* should *sometimes* lose a *Battle* by *Accident*, as that they should *generally* gain




it by *Strength*; and that *unforeseen Hindrances* should *sometimes* cause the *swiftest Runner* to lose the Race, as that *Agility and Nimbleness of Body* should make him generally win it. My

3d OBSERVATION therefore is; that things being brought about according to the course of *Nature* by *Second Causes*, is not at all inconsistent with their being nevertheless *justly and truly* ascribed to the *Providence of God*. 'Tis *Time and Chance* says the Text, that *happens to them All*; that happens frequently to prevent *all* the Probabilities there mentioned. The wise man does not hereby mean, that they are prevented by *Miracle*: For then he would not have used the vulgar words, of *Time and Chance*. Nor does he mean on the contrary, that they are prevented by *Blind and unintelligent Fate*: For This would have been contrary to the whole Design of his Book, and of all the rest of the Scripture, as well as to common Reason: But his Meaning is; that the *Providence of God*, by means of *natural Causes*, which are all entirely of *His* appointment, and *Instruments only* in *His* hand; does often,

for wise reasons in his government of the S E R M.  
World, disappoint the most probable ex- XIII.  
pectations. Ridiculous therefore is the   
Arguing of the Infidel and Irreligious ;  
who presently thinks himself secure of  
excluding the *Providence of God*, if he  
can but show a thing to be brought about  
by *Natural Causes*. Most *ridiculous*, I  
say, and *ignorant*, is this manner of rea-  
soning : For, *what* are *Natural Causes* ?  
Nothing but those *Laws* and *Powers*,  
which God merely of his *own good plea-*  
*sure* has implanted in the several parts of  
Matter, in order to make them Instru-  
ments of fulfilling his supreme Will.  
Which *Laws* and *Powers*, as he at *first ap-*  
*pointed* them, so nothing but the same  
good pleasure of God *continually preserves*  
*them*. And they neither *exist* nor *operate*  
in any moment of *Time*, but by Influence  
and Action derived to them (mediately or  
immediately) from his all-governing Will.  
So that he foresees perpetually, what Ef-  
fect every Power and Operation of Nature  
tends to produce ; and could (if he  
thought fit,) exactly with the same Ease,  
cause it to produce a *different* Effect, as

S E R M. that which it Now does. From whence

XIII.  it follows inevitably, to the entire Confusion of Atheists, that all those things which they call *natural* Effects, are in very Truth as much the operation of God, (though perhaps not so immediately,) as even Miracles themselves. And to argue against *Providence* from the observation of the regular *course of natural Causes*; is as if a man should conclude from the *uniformity* of a large and beautiful Building, that it was not the work of mens hands, nor contrived by any Free Agent, because the Stones and the Timber were laid *uniformly and regularly*, in the most constant, natural, and proper Order.

4<sup>thly</sup>, T H E *Last* doctrinal Observation I shall draw from the Text, is; that since the whole Course of nature in the ordinary method of Causes and Effects, and all those unexpected Turns of things which men vulgarly call Chance and Accident, are entirely in the Hand of God, and under the continual direction of His Providence; it follows evidently, (and 'tis a Doctrine worthy the most serious consideration of all wicked Men,) that God  
can,

can, whenever he pleases, even *without* a S E R M.  
 Miracle, punish the disobedient; And no XIII.  
 Swiftneſs, no Strength, no Wiſdom, no  
 Artifice, ſhall in any manner avail, or in-  
 able them to eſcape the Vengeance, which  
 even *Natural Cauſes* only, by the direction  
 of Him from whom they receive their Na-  
 ture, bring upon Offenders. He can pu-  
 niſh by Fires and Famine, by Plagues and  
 Peſtilences, by Storms and Earthquakes,  
 by domeſtick Commotions or by foreign  
 Enemies. He can, as *Mofes* elegantly ex-  
 preſſes it, make the *Heavens over mens*  
*Heads Braſs*, and *the Earth under their*  
*Feet Iron*, or the very *Beaſts of the Field*  
*to riſe up againſt them*: Or, as 'tis in the  
 Book of *Wiſdom*; ch. v. 22, 23, 20; he  
 can cauſe that *a mighty Wind ſhall ſtand*  
*up againſt them*, or *the Waters of the Sea*  
*ſhall rage againſt them*, and *the World*  
*ſhall fight for him againſt the unwiſe*. He  
 can, by means of the leaſt *Accident*, as we  
 ignorantly ſtile it, diſcomfit the greateſt  
 Armies before a Few of their Enemies:  
 As 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 24; *The Syrians came with*  
*a ſmall company of men, and the Lord de-*  
*livered a very great Hoſt* (of the *Iſrael-*  
 X 4 ites)

S E R M. *ites) into their hand ; because they had for-*  
 XIII. *saken the Lord God of their Fathers. Nei-*  
 neither shall Any Swiftneſs deliver them from  
 the Purſuer : *Iſ. xxx. 16. Ye ſaid, We*  
*will flee upon Horſes ; therefore ſhall ye*  
*flee : And we will ride upon the Swift ;*  
*therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be*  
*ſwift : One thouſand ſhall flee at the re-*  
*buke of One ; at the rebuke of five ſhall*  
*ye flee ; 'till ye be left as a Beacon upon the*  
*top of a Mountain, and as an Enſign on*  
*a Hill. Nay, without any viſible exter-*  
 nal cauſe at all, to which ſuch an Effect  
 can be aſcribed ; Providence can ſecretly  
 blaſt, and inſenſibly cauſe to moulder a-  
 way, the Greateſt Power, Riches, or other  
 worldly Advantages whatſoever : *Pſ. xxxix.*  
*11 ; When thou with Rebukes doſt chaſten*  
*Man for Sin, thou makeſt his Beauty to*  
*conſume away, like as a Moth fretting a*  
*garment ; every man therefore is but Va-*  
 nity. And 'tis the exceeding Stupidity of  
 profane Men, not to be moved hereby to  
 repent, and give glory to the God of Hea-  
 ven, who hath Power over theſe Plagues,  
 Rev. xvi. 9. The Meaning of this whole  
 Obſervation is, not that theſe Judgements  
 are



are always certain Signs of God's displeasure against all the particular persons upon whom they at any time fall; (for This our Saviour has expressly warned us against, as a most uncharitable Conclusion: But whether they be Punishments for Sin, (as they generally, though not always, are;) or whether they be only Trials of Mens Virtue, (as they sometimes are designed to be;) or whether they be Means of weaning them from this transitory and uncertain World: or whatever other Ends Providence brings about thereby; still they are always Effects of the same All-wise divine Providence; which ought to be acknowledged and submitted to as such, and whose Designs no Power or Wisdom of frail and vain men can oppose or prevent.


THE *Practical Inferences*, arising naturally from what has been said, are as follows.

1<sup>st</sup>, IF these things be so; then let the greatest and most powerful of wicked men consider, that they have nothing in This World either to boast of, or to rely upon. *Jer. ix. 23; Let not the wise man glory in his Wisdom, let not the rich man glory in his Riches, neither let the mighty man*

S E R M.  
XIII.  
~

S E R M. *man glory in his Might : For all these Advantages are frequently defeated, and*  
 XIII. *Time and Chance happeneth to them All. I will not trust in my Bow, saith the Psalmist, neither shall my Sword save me ; But it is Thou that savest us from our Enemies, Pf. xlv. 6. Wise therefore was the Answer of the King of Israel, to an insulting message from the King of Syria, 1 Kings xx. 11 ; Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness, boast himself, as he that putteth it off. The Event showed, that his Admonition was reasonable ; And the Syrian's Pride, was but the immediate fore-runner of his Destruction. For the same purpose, it is recorded of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, that when his Greatness was grown and reached unto Heaven, and his Dominion to the End of the Earth, Dan. iv. 22 ; it was said unto him, ver. 25 ; They shall drive thee from Men, and thy dwelling shall be with the Beasts of the Field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as Oxen, and they shall wet thee with the Dew of Heaven,----- ('tis the description of a very severe and mortifying Distemper of Mind ; ) 'till thou know that the most High ruleth in the Kingdom of men, and giveth*

*giveth it to whomsoever he will.* This is S E R M. the plain Design of Providence, in such XIII. extraordinary Events; to bring men to an Acknowledgement, of *Him* on whom they depend; to bring them to a right Knowledge, of *God* and of *themselves*: *That he may with-draw Man from his Purpose*, Job xxxiii. 17, and *hide Pride from Man*. Well (indeed) may *Pride* be said to be hid from Men, when not only the Success of their greatest Advantages, but even their very *Life* itself, is uncertain every moment. *Boast not thyself of to-morrow*, Prov. xxvii. 1, *for thou knowest not what a day, what an Hour, may bring forth.* For as the *Fishes* that are taken in an evil Net, and as the *Birds* that are caught in the Snare; so are the *Sons of Men* snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them; Eccles. ix. 12. The rich man in the Gospel, resolved to pull down his barns, and build bigger; and then it was said unto him, *Thou Fool, this night shall thy Soul be required of Thee.* In the Days of *Noah*; Men eat and drank, they married and were given in marriage, until the day that *Noah* entered

S E R M. *tered into the Ark : And then the Flood*  
 XIII. *came and destroyed them All. Likewise*  
 *in the days of Lot ; they did eat, they*  
*drank, they bought, they sold, they plant-*  
*ed, they builded : But the same day that*  
*Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and*  
*brimstone from Heaven, and destroyed them*  
*All. And so also shall it finally be in*  
*the Great Day, when the Son of Man is*  
*revealed ; Luke xvii. 30.*

2dly, IF nothing happens in the World, without the divine Providence ; then good Men have a sufficient Ground of Trust and Reliance upon God, at all times and under All Dangers. Not, that God will *always* deliver them, or cause them to prosper in the present World ; For he often sees it better, to determine otherwise : But they may rely with assurance, that nothing can befall them but what *He* judges fit ; seeing all the Powers of Nature and of second Causes, are nothing but Instruments in *His* hand, and under *His* direction. *Trust* therefore *in the Lord, with all thine heart, ----- and in all thy ways acknowledge Him ;* Prov. iii. 5. He can *save*, whenever he pleases ;  
 2 Chr.

2 Chr. xiv. 9, 11: and xvi. 8, 9. 1 Sam. S E R M.  
xiv. 6; with *many*, or with *Few*; cau- XIII.  
sing all the Accidents, which we call  
*Time and Chance*, to fulfill his Word; Pf.  
cxlviii. 8; and execute his Pleasure: So  
that, if *He* thinks fit, even *five* shall be  
able to chase an hundred, and an hun-  
dred shall put ten thousand to flight; Le-  
vit. xxvi. 8; and Deut. xxxii. 30.

3dly and Lastly; FROM This Notion  
of Providence, may be given a plain  
and direct Answer to that Question of  
the profane Fatalist; Job xxi. 15; *What  
is the Almighty, that we should serve  
him? and what Profit should we have,  
if we pray unto him?* Indeed, if the  
Course of Nature, and those things which  
we call *second Causes*, were independent  
upon Providence; there would be good  
Reason to ask, what Benefit could there  
be either in *Prayer* or *Thanksgiving*.  
But if, as has been shown, Nature is no-  
thing, and second causes are nothing, but  
mere Instruments; then it is very plain,  
that *Prayer* and *Thankgivings* are as  
much due to God for whatever is brought  
about by *Natural* causes, as if he had  
done

S E R M. done the Thing by any *Other Instruments*  
XIII. instead of *These*, even by the most mi-  
raculous ones; Which, in That case, be-  
ing no less constant, would have been no  
more miraculous than *These*.





# SERMON XIV.

The Practice of Wickedness generally attended with great Evil.

[ *An Inauguration-Sermon.* ]



PROV. xiii. 21.

*Evil pursueth Sinners; but to the Righteous, Good shall be repaid.*



THE Parable which our Savi-S E R M.  
our spake concerning the Per-XIV.  
verseness of the *Jews*, in find-  
ing fault equally on *Both* sides;



both with *John Baptist's* more *severe*, and with our Lord's own more *free* manner of Conversation in the world; may be applied generally to almost *all* the  
Objections,

S E R M. Objections, which wicked and profane  
 XIV. men *at any time* make against Religion.

~~~~~  
 No Reason, No Argument, No Method of Proceeding whatsoever, will satisfy prejudiced and corrupt Minds. *John the Baptist came, neither eating nor drinking; Matt. xi. 18.* That is, *He*, when he was sent to preach, came solitary in the Wilderness, with great Austerity and Severity of Life, with Fasting and Abstinence, with Mortification and Self-denial; and they said, he is Mad, and hath a Devil. On the contrary, *Christ* came to preach *without* this Austerity, in a more free way of Conversation; and they called him a Loose Person, a Glutton, and a Wine-Drinker, and a Companion of the worst of men. Upon This their Perverseness, our Lord compares those *Jews* to *froward and peevish children*, who do every thing contrary to what their Companions desire and expect: Ver. 17; *We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented: When others play and are cheerful, they will be fullen and ill-humoured; when others be sorrowful, they will laugh and*

and mock. But, after the Perverseness of S E R M.
Men has said and done all that it can; XIV.
Wisdom, says our Lord, *is justified of all*
her children; Wisdom will still vindicate
itself, and appear to be Wisdom, in whom-
soever it be found, and in what manner
soever it be exercised.

THE Case is the *Same* in almost *all*
other Instances, wherein prejudiced and
corrupt minds are continually seeking Ob-
jections against Religion; Objections, *con-*
trary to and *inconsistent with* each other.
Does Providence at any time bestow *re-*
markable Blessings, upon virtuous and good
men? Immediately from hence an Argu-
ment is drawn against Virtue, as if it lost
the Nature of Virtue, and became *merce-*
nary, by having *respect unto the recompence*
of Reward. Most elegantly is *This Objec-*
tion set forth, in the *first chapter* of the
book of *Job*; where *Satan* is represented
as arguing before the Lord; *ver. 9*; *Doth*
Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou
made an hedge about him, and about his
house, and about all that he bath on every
side? Thou hast blessed the work of his
hands, and his substance is increased in the

S E R M. *land. But put forth thine hand now, and*
 XIV. *touch all that he hath, and he will curse*
 thee to thy face.

ON the contrary; Does Providence forbear to interpose in the present time, and reserve Judgement to the day of Retribution? Then the Argument is turned; and the Speech of the Scoffers is, *Where is the Promise of his Coming? For since the Fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the Beginning of the Creation; 2 Pet. iii. 4: Then they say, It is vain to serve God; and what Profit is it, that we have kept his Ordinance? Mal. iii. 14: Then they ask, What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what Profit should we have, if we pray unto him? Job xxi. 15.*

THE Answer to Both, is easy and obvious. God's *Forbearance* at any time to interpose in the *present State* on the behalf of *Virtue*, is no Argument at all against the *Benefit and Advantage* of *Serving* him; because he is able to make abundant *Recompence* in the *Life to come*: Upon which account, excellent is the *Advice of Solomon, Prov. xxiii. 17; Let*
 not

not thine heart envy Sinners, but be thou in the Fear of the Lord all the day long: SERM.
XIV.

For surely there is an end, (or, as we render it in the margin,, surely there is a Reward,) and thine expectation shall not be cut off. And on the *other* hand, the *Rewards and Punishments* which God distributes either in the *present* or in a *future* state, do not at all alter the Nature of Virtue, or make it in Any degree become *mercenary*: Because a Man's Regard to his *own* Interest and Advantage is *Then* only Faulty, when it is a Temptation to him to do any thing that is in its own nature Evil; not when it is in conjunction with the universal Right and Reason of things, and the Happiness of God's whole Creation.

MY Design at This Time from the words of the Text, is to represent and inculcate this great Truth, that the *Practice of Righteousness* is mens *true Interest*, even in the *present* Life; and that *Wickedness* is generally attended with *Great Misery*, even *Here* as well as *Hereafter*. *Evil pursueth Sinners; but to the Righteous, Good shall be repayed.*


S E R M.
XIV.

BEFORE I enter upon the particular explication of which Doctrine, there is One thing needful to be premised ; that the whole of what is to be said upon This Subject, must always be understood with an *exception* to the Case of *Persecution* for Truth and Righteousness sake. For *all moral and universal Propositions* of this kind, expressing the *general Tendency* of things in their natural course, and the ordinary established Dispositions of Divine Providence ; are sufficiently verified, if they take place in all Cases where the *natural Order* of things is permitted to produce its *proper Effect*. When the Nature of things is perverted or overruled by any extraordinary Violence, an Exception must be made ; without any detriment to the Truth of the general Proposition. And of This sort is the case of *Persecution* for Religion. *Virtue*, in the *Nature of things*, and according to the *general Promise and Appointment of God*, is the Foundation and Cause of true Happiness among men. Yet the *Perverseness* of a wicked and corrupt World, *may possibly* load it, upon some particular Occasions,

Occasions, with the greatest Temporal S E R M.
Calamities; and inflict the severest Pu- XIV.
nishments in their power, upon that

which really deserves the Highest Com-
mendation and Reward. In *This* case, the
Best of men, *if in This life only* they had
hope, might of *All men* become the most
miserable. But Then, for *this very Reason*,
God has promised them a Recom-
pence in a *Future State*; and herein they
may rejoice, even *not accepting Deliverance*,
that they may obtain a better Resur-
rection. Setting aside *This case* therefore,
which is of *peculiar* consideration; the
Proposition I laid down, may evidently
be shown to be a *General Truth*, that the
Practice of Righteousness is men's True In-
terest, even in the *present Life*; and that
Wickedness is generally attended with *Great*
Misery, even *Here* as well as *Hereafter*.
Evil pursueth Sinners; but to the Righte-
ous, Good shall be repaid.

I. IN the *First* place: If we consider
Mankind *in general*, in the largest and
most extensive View, under the notion of
that One Universal Community, wherein
St Paul considered them, when he told

S E R M. the *Athenians*, Acts xvii. 26 ; *God has made*
 XIV. *of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell*
 *on all the Face of the Earth* : Under *This*
View, I say, it is very evident, that the
Only thing which distinguishes *Men* from
the *Wild Beasts of the Forest*, that devour
each other according to their *Strength*,
and have no *Rights* nor *Property* in any
thing ; The *only thing* which distinguishes
Men from these *Wild Beasts*, with regard
to any *True Happiness of Life* ; is *Reli-*
gion, or a *Sense of Just and Right*, and of
the *Difference of Moral Good and Evil*.
For *Reason*, as to *That* part of it which
denotes *Sagacity* only, or *Understanding*,
separate from all *Regard to Moral Obliga-*
tion ; does only enable men, if they be
wicked, *more effectually*, and with *greater*
Skill, to *torment and destroy* each other ;
and to have a *deeper and more affecting*
and *more lasting* *Sense of the Miseries*
they endure, than *irrational* *Creatures* are
by their *Nature* capable of. It is *Reason*,
in that *Other* respect alone, as it implies
a *sense of Moral Obligation*, (on which *Re-*
ligion is founded ;) it is *This alone*, on
which depends all *possibility of Happiness*
in

in Humane Life; And to the *degree of* S E R M.
Influence which *This* has in the world, XIV.
the Happiness Mankind enjoys above the
Wild Beasts of the Field, is always exactly
proportionate. Did not therefore the Pas-
sions, the Ambition, the Covetousness, and
other the like unnatural Vices of corrupt
Minds, hinder this *Reason* and *Moral Un-
derstanding*, which is the peculiar Excel-
lency and Glory of Mankind, from pro-
ducing its natural and proper Effect in
the world; the Earth would even in this
present time, bating *Mortality* only, be
that Scene of universal Happiness, which
God hath promised shall take place *here-
after* in the *New Heavens and New Earth*,
wherein dwelleth Righteousness. In the
mean time, from this *abstract* View of
the *general* Nature of Things and of the
Consequences which *would be* the natural
Result of *universal Righteousness*; it is ap-
parent enough, to *what* Originals, to *what*
Causes and Principles, the *various degrees
and proportions* of *Happiness and Misery*,
which are found in the present mixt and
confused state of things, are justly to be
ascribed.

S E R M.
XIV.

II. Secondly, IF we consider Mankind in a somewhat *less general View*; not in the universal abstract Notion, but in their more restrained political Capacity, as formed into particular distinct *Nations and Governments*: Under *This View* also it is no less evident, that the only possible Foundation of true and lasting Happiness to any *Nation or People*, as such; is the Practice of *Righteousness and True Virtue*. I insist not at present, in *This Argument*, upon the extraordinary *Blessings* which the *Providence of God* thinks fit at any time to pour down in a peculiar manner upon a Religious Nation; or the *Judgements* wherewith he sometimes punishes a degenerate people, *turning a fruitful Land into Barrenness, for the Wickedness of them that dwell therein*: But what I observe, is, that in the *natural Tendency*, in the *regular and proper Consequence of men's own Behaviour*; *Righteousness* (as *Solomon* expresses it) *exalteth a Nation, but Sin is a Reproach to any people*. In proportion as *Justice, and Order, and Truth, and Fidelity* prevail; creating mutual Love and Good-will, mutual Trust and Confidence
among

among men; which are the great Bands S E R M.
of Peace and Unity: In the *same* propor- XIV.
tion is the *Happiness* of the Society, and
the Welfare of the Publick evidently se-
cured.

WHEN *Magistrates* rule in the Fear of
God; looking upon themselves as *sent by*
Him for the Punishment of Evil doers, and
for the Praise of them that do well; ma-
king use of all the Influence and Autho-
rity they are invested with, to promote
Virtue, Righteousness, and Good Manners
among men: When *Laws* are *made* with
one continued View to the Good of the
Publick; and *executed* with Diligence,
Equity, and Fidelity: When persons in
all the relative stations of Life, perform
faithfully and conscientiously the Duty of
the respective Stations wherein they are
placed: When Bargains are regularly *con-*
tracted upon Terms of *equitable* confi-
deration, and *executed* with *Justice* and
punctual *Veracity*: When in *every Exi-*
gence of common Life, mutual *Trust and*
Confidence, universal *Benevolence and Good-*
will, are both the *Spring or Motive*, and
the *Rule or Measure* of Action: There
is

S E R M. is no one so absurd as not to see, that there
 XIV. hence arises, in *necessary*, in *evident*, in
 immediate consequence, an *Image* of Publick Happiness, the most *Lovely* that the Mind of Man can possibly be presented with. An *Image* indeed *only*, which the *Imagination* may contemplate; but which, in this present corrupt world, can never possibly have a *Reality* to answer it. Yet it shows abundantly the *Truth* of the Proposition I was to prove: Because whatever is, in its *complete Idea*, of *perfect* Excellency; is by necessary consequence, in *every degree* of its *Reality*, of *proportionably* good Effect. *So far* therefore as Justice and Charity, and universal Virtue, prevails and is practised in Any Nation or Community; *so far* will That Community find those good Effects, which, were men's *Virtue perfect*, would be *perfect Felicity*. On the contrary: *So far* as Injustice, Tyranny, Fraud, Luxury, and other Vices, are encouraged in Any Society of men; *so far* will That Society feel certain degrees of those pernicious Effects, which, where Vice and Corruption arise universally to their highest Pitch, do unavoidably

avoidably end in Total Destruction. The S E R M.
XIV. only possible *Delusion* therefore, by which
men are continually tempted into unrighteous Practices, notwithstanding the *evident* perniciousness of such Practice in its most naturally consequent Effects; is their fondly and unreasonably imagining, that, what is undeniably *ruinous* to the *Whole*, may yet to *Themselves in particular* be *Advantagious*. And This I call a *Delusion*; not only upon account of the *Future Judgement*, which falls not within the compass of my present Argument; but it is a *mere Delusion*, generally speaking, with respect to the real and substantial Advantages even of this *present* Life. For, besides that whatever is in its natural consequence pernicious to the *Publick*, must probably *by that very means*, in the *course of things*, bring a due Punishment upon the *particular Offenders* themselves; It is moreover still further true, without taking in *any* consideration of the *Publick at all*; it is, I say, still further true in the

III. *Third* place, That if we consider men *singly*, every one in his mere *private personal*

S E R M. *personal capacity*; still the only possible

XIV. Foundation of real and lasting Happiness to a man even in *That View*, (always excepting, as I before said, the case of Persecution,) is the Practice of Righteousness, Charity, Temperance, and universal Virtue. *Evil pursueth Sinners; but to the Righteous, Good shall be repaid.* The Truth of the Proposition, will most clearly appear in the *Particulars*.

THE *First Ground* and most necessary Ingredient of every Enjoyment in Life, and *without which* there can be no Relish of any *other* Enjoyment whatsoever, is *Health*. Now though God *has* indeed made *all* men mortal; and the *Best* are subject to *Infirmities and Diseases*, and the most *vicious* seem *sometimes* almost *entirely* to *escape* the natural consequences of their Vices; yet *particular Instances*, alter not the *general Truth* of Things; and *Virtue*, upon the *whole*, has undeniably the *Advantage* in this *first foundation* of Temporal Happiness. For *Sobriety and Temperance* certainly cause *no* Distempers, and *Debauchery* is notoriously the Cause of *Many*. With all justness therefore,

generally attended with great Evil. 333

fore, are those general Declarations of S E R M.
Wisdom in Scripture: *My Son, forget not* XIV.
my Law, but let thy Heart keep my Com- Prov. iii.
mandments; For Length of days and long 1.
Life, shall they add to thee. Fear the Lord, ver. 7.
and depart from Evil; it shall be Health
to thy Navel, and Marrow to thy Bones.
Length of days is in her right hand; she 16.
is a Tree of Life, to them that lay hold 18.
upon her. And on the contrary, concern-
ing Debauchery; Prov. vii. 26: She has cast
down many wounded, yea, many young men
have been slain by her: Her house is the
way to Hell, (that is, to the Grave un-
timely,) going down to the chambers of
Death.

THE case is the very same likewise, with regard to the *External Advantages* of Life; such as are *Riches, Honour, Reputation,* and the like. It cannot indeed be denied, but that by *Oppression and Violence,* by *Unrighteousness and Corruption,* by *Deceit and Fraud,* immense *Riches* have been sometimes obtained, and seemingly a very great Superiority over the rest of Mankind. But if it be impartially considered, *how small a number in proportion,*
have

S E R M. have ever *succeeded* in This manner ; *how*
 XIV. many have been *defeated* and *blasted* in
 the *Attempt*, before they could at all gain
 their Point ; *how little*, *how uncertain*,
how vexatious, *how interrupted* the *En-*
joyment has been, of those who have in
 This method had the greatest and most
 remarkable Success ; and, after all, *how*
frequently, and in *how short* a time, the
 highest Prosperity of This kind has ter-
 minated in the heaviest Ruin ; it will
 undeniably appear, that the *moderate pro-*
portion of the good things of life, *gained*
 usually by Frugality, Industry, Honesty,
 and Integrity ; *enjoyed* with Temperance,
 Contentment, and Security ; and, through
 the Blessing of God, *generally*, (or at least
much more often than the Wages of Un-
 righteousness,) *continuing permanent* ; are
 really and truly, in a right Computation
 and Estimate, even according to this *pre-*
sent World, the most Substantial Riches.
 So that it is with great Truth, that *Solo-*
mon affirms concerning *Virtue and Inte-*
grity under the Name of *Wisdom*, Prov. iii.
 14 ; *The Merchandise of it is better than*
the Merchandise of Silver, and the Gain
thereof

generally attended with great Evil. 335

*thereof than fine Gold: She is more pre- SERM.
cious than Rubies; and all the things thou XIV.*

canst desire, are not to be compared to her: Length of days are in her right hand, and in her left hand Riches and Honour.

Nor is it without particular reason, that he here mentions *Honour* distinctly, as well as *Riches*. For though, with regard to

Honour also as well as *Riches*, it is indeed undeniably true, that by *unrighteous, fraudulent, and corrupt* Practices, the *Highest Honours and Dignities in the World* have

Sometimes been attained to; yet whoever impartially considers upon the whole, the *Precipices* upon which unrighteous Grandour stands; and compares it with that


valuable and *Lasting Esteem* in the Eyes of the Best and Wisest part of Mankind, which is built upon the solid Foundation

of *Real and True Worth*; will find, that it is in most perfect agreement with the *Nature and Reason of Things*, that the

Scripture declares that *the Righteous is* Prov. xii.
more excellent than his Neighbour; that *the* ^{26.}

Righteous shall be had in everlasting Re- Pf. cxii. 6.
membrance; that *the Memory of the Just* Prov. x. 7.
is Blessed, but the Name of the Wicked

shall

S E R M. *shall rot; that the Wicked are exalted for*
 XIV. *a little while, but are gone and brought*
 *low; they are taken out of the way,-----*
and cut off as the Tops of the Ears of Corn;
 Job xxiv. 24. And therefore the Advice
 of Solomon is entirely well-grounded; *Prov.*
 iii. 3: *Let not Mercy and Truth forsake*
thee; bind them about thy Neck, write them
upon the Table of thine Heart; So shalt
thou find Favour and Good Understanding,
in the sight of God and Man.

T H E R E is *One Particular* still behind,
 which contributes *more* to any man's Hap-
 piness, even in this *present Life*, than *all*
 either *Bodily Enjoyments*, or *External Af-*
fluence of Wealth and Honours; And That
 is, *Inward Peace and Satisfaction in his*
Own Mind. Now in *This Particular*, there
 is *no Pretence* of Comparison, between the
 Righteous and the Wicked. *Here*, Virtue
 triumphs absolutely without Controul; and
 has *no Competitor*, to share or to contest
 with it the Enjoyment of the most va-
 luable and most lasting Pleasures of Life.
 The case of *Persecution* itself, needs not
here to be excepted. Nay, even the *False*
 Coin, the very *Delusion*, the *imaginary*
 Satisf-

Satisfaction of the *merest Enthusiasm*, has in S E R M.
This respect the Advantage over the *greatest* XIV.
Pleasures of Unrighteousness. How much
more, when the *Peace and Satisfaction of*
Mind is built upon the most *solid Founda-*
tion, upon the most *Rational and Real*
Grounds! when it is founded upon a Sense,
of having done what, in *itself* absolutely,
in the *Nature and Reason* of Things, is
just and fit and right! what, by *proper and*
natural consequence, tends to the *Benefit*
of Mankind, to the *Happiness of the whole*
Creation! what renders a man as certain-
ly acceptable and well-pleasing unto God,
as it is certain the World is at all governed
by such a *Wise, Just, and Good Being!*
and what, consequently, in the last place,
gives a man a *reasonable and well-ground-*
ed Expectation of being *happy hereafter*,
when the *Enjoyments of This World* shall
be no more! This is indeed, in the Sense
of our Saviour's Parable, a *Pearl of great*
Price; justly and highly magnified in nu-
merous Expressions of Scripture. *Mark*
the perfect man, and behold the upright;
for the end of that man, is peace; Ps. xxxvii.

38. *Light is sown for the righteous, and*
VOL. VI. Z joyful

S E R M. joyful gladness for them that are upright
 XIV. in heart, xcvi. 11. Great Peace have
 they that Love thy Law, and nothing shall
 offend them, cxix. 165. Her ways are
 ways of Pleasantness, and all her paths are
 Peace, Prov. iii. 17. The work of Right-
 eousness is Peace, and the effect of Right-
 eousness, Quietness and Assurance for ever,
 Is. xxxii. 17. The wicked is driven away
 in his Wickedness, but the Righteous hath
 Hope in his Death, Prov. xiv. 32. It is
 true; sometimes very pious and good persons,
 have been extremely afflicted with Trou-
 ble of Mind: But *This Trouble* has never
 been the *Effect* of *Virtue*; and can with
 no more Justice be put to the Account
 of it, than weeds which spring up among
 the choicest Corn, can be said to proceed
 from the good Seed which was sown.
This Trouble is always owing, either to
 some mistaken Notion of the Perfections
 of God, to some ill-grounded Fear, to
 some implanted Prejudice of Superstition,
 or to a real Sense of some past Sins; and
 therefore never *arises from*, but is only to
 be *cured by*, a *right understanding* of the
Nature and Effects of *True Virtue*. In

like manner abandoned and debauched persons, on the *other* side, seem indeed sometimes for a season, to have *full Ease* and Satisfaction in their Folly: But *This Ease*, never is the *Acquiescence of Reason*: It is the *Stupidity* only, of a *Lethargy* or *Mortification*: Not at all a *Freedom* from the *Disease*, but merely a *Senselessness* of the *present Destruction*. Sooner or later, *Reason* will be heard; and *Truth* will force itself upon them. For, *what is the Hope of the Hypocrite, when God taketh away his Soul?* Job xxvii. 8. I speak not here of the *Punishments* in a *future State*, but of the *Just Apprehensions* which attend *Wickedness* in the *present*. *The Spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity, but a wounded Spirit who can bear?* Prov. xviii. 14. And *Is. lvii. 20*; *The Wicked are like the troubled Sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt: There is no Peace, saith my God, to the Wicked.*



SERMON XV.

The Character of oppressive Power
in Religion.

[*Preached on the 5th of November.*]



DAN. vii. 23.

*Which shall be diverse from all Kingdoms,
and shall devour the whole Earth, and
shall tread it down, and break it in
pieces.*



MY Design in This Place, is not S E R M.
to enter into a *particular* In- XV.
terpretation of the Prophetick
Language; much less to pro-
pose any uncertain Conjectures, concern-
ing the Times and the *Seasons* which the
Almighty has put in his own Power; but

S E R M. to consider only a *general Character*, which
 X V. runs through a *long Series* of Prophecy
 both in the Old Testament and in the
 New, of a certain *great Power*, formi-
 dable and lasting, of large *Extent* and of
 long *Duration*, and, in its *Nature* and
Kind, different from all *Other Powers* and
 Kingdoms in the World. The *Character*
 is such, as shows plainly one principal
End and *Design* of the Prophecy to be
 This; to give men repeated Warnings to
 take great Heed, that they neither fall
 (if possible) under the tyrannical Oppres-
 sion of this dreadful Power, nor Them-
 selves have any Share in exercising it over
 Others.

T H E *Character* or *Description* given
 by the *Prophet*, of this *singular* and *ex-*
traordinary Power, is in the following
 ch. vii. 21. Words. He shall *make War with the*
 ver. 25. *Saints, and prevail against them: And he*
shall speak great Words against the most
High, and shall wear out the Saints of the
most High, and think to change Times and
 ver. 26, 27. *Laws; and they shall be given into his*
 ch. xi. 36,
 etc. *hand for a long Season, even till the*
Judgement shall sit. He shall exalt him-
self,

self, and magnify himself above every God, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of Gods :-----Neither shall he regard the God of his Fathers,----for he shall magnify himself above All ;----and shall divide the Land for Gain.

S E R M.
XV.

FROM this description given by the Prophet Daniel, is plainly taken the character St Paul sets forth, of a Man of Sin to be revealed, the Son of Perdition : Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped : So that He, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God :----Whose Coming is after the working of Satan, with all Power, and Signs, and Lying Wonders, and with all Deceivableness of Unrighteousness : Teaching men to give heed to seducing Spirits, and doctrines of * Devils :-----Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from Meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, of them which believe, and know the Truth.

2 Thes. ii.
3, &c.

1 Tim. iv.
1, 3.

* Δεισιδω-
νίων, Souls
departed,
Saints.

THE same character is likewise evidently intended by St John, when he prophesies of a wild Beast, or Tyrannical

S E R M. *Power, to whom was given Great Au-*
 XV. *thority, and a Mouth speaking Great things,*
 Rev. xiii. *and Blasphemies: And he opened his Mouth*
 2, 5, 6, 7, *in Blasphemy against God: And it was gi-*
 8, 12, 13, *ven unto him to make War with the Saints,*
 14, 16, 17. *and to overcome them: And Power was*
given him over all Kindreds and Tongues
and Nations; And all that dwell upon the
Earth shall worship him.---- And he-----
doth great Wonders, ---and Deceiveth them
that dwell on the Earth, by the Means of
those Miracles that he had Power to do,
 And the Kings of the Earth have one
 Mind, and shall give their Power and
 Strength unto the Beast;-----even Peoples
 and Multitudes and Nations and Tongues.--
 For God hath put in their Hearts [in the
 Hearts of the Kings of the Earth] to ful-
 fil his Will, and to agree, and give their
 Kingdom unto the Beast, until the Words
 of God shall be fulfilled. The Name of
 the Person, in whose hands the Reins or
 Principal Direction of the Exercise of this
 Power is lodged, is Mystery, Babylon the
 Great, the Mother of Harlots, and Abo-
 minations of the Earth: With whom the
 Kings of the Earth have committed Forni-
 cation;

ch. xvii.

13, 15, 17.

ver. 3, 7.

ver. 5.

ver. 2.

cation, (that is, have been led into idolatrous Practices,) and the Inhabiters of the Earth have been made drunk with the Wine of her Fornication: And She herself is drunken with the Blood of the Saints, and with the Blood of the Martyrs of Jesus: And by her Sorceries (that is, artificial Methods of making men Religious without true Virtue,) by her Sorceries are all Nations deceived: And in Her is found the Blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of All that are slain upon the Earth. And This Person, (the political Person,) to whom these Titles and Characters belong, is That Great City, Rev. xvii. 18, standing upon seven Mountains, ver. 9, which Reigneth over the Kings of the Earth.

S E R M.
XV.



ver. 6.

ch. xviii.

23, 24.

IT is hardly possible for any one carefully to read these Texts, as they lie in Scripture; but he must immediately apprehend, if he has any historical Knowledge of the State of the World for many past Ages, that This Description was either intended to be a prediction of That tyrannical Power, which *Popery* in its most flourishing times established in the World; or at least that it is as exact and

com-

S E R M. complete a Picture of it, as could possibly have been drawn even *after* the Event. *Oppressive Powers* there have been *Many* in the World, by the righteous Judgement of God, both *Great* and *Lasting*: But *This* has been, after a most remarkable and wonderful manner, in its whole *Nature* and *Kind*, *different* from all *Other Powers* wherewith men ever were oppressed. According to the description given in my Text: It *shall be diverse from all Kingdoms, and shall devour the Whole Earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.*

THE *Peculiarities*, wherein This Great Oppressive Power *differs* from all other Tyrannies which have been set up among men; and is *diverse from all Kingdoms*, which have at any time *devoured the whole Earth*; are principally These which follow.

I. IT is a *Religious Tyranny*; a Power, sitting in the Seat and Temple of God. *Other Tyrannies*, founded *originally* in *Force*, and in the *Power* of the *Sword*; have indeed frequently made use of *Pre- tences of Religion*, to support themselves

occasionally; and no less frequently laid *aside* those Pretences again, when they had no further occasion for them. But *This* is a Tyranny, founded *originally* upon mere matters of *Religion*; and carried on through its *whole* Progress, to the utmost length of an universal arbitrary Dominion, under the Name and Title still of a *merely Spiritual* Authority. The Church of *Rome* claims to be itself the *whole*, the *universal* Church of God; and to be invested with a *Power*, which indeed the *real universal* Church has *no* pretence to, even a Plenitude of *Divine Power*. By virtue of this Power, they have taken upon themselves to *change Laws and Times*; to establish what new *Doctrines* and *Practices* they pleased, under the name of Religion; *forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from Meats, which God hath created to be received with Thanksgiving*. Destroying men's plain and natural Notions of *God*, and of his *Worship*; and thereby undermining and making unintelligible the very *Foundation* of all Religion. Introducing *new, superstitious, and idolatrous Objects* of Worship; the
Ele-

S E R M. *Elements in the Sacrament; and the Mother of Christ, whom (by a profane and blasphemous ambiguity) they affect to stile the Mother of God; and even Images, Pictures, and Statues representing her. Giving heed to seducing Spirits, and Doctrines of Dæmons; Doctrines, concerning the Spirits of Saints departed; and of Saints, who were no Saints, but very Wicked men; and of Saints, who never lived nor had any Being at all, but in the imaginations of deluded men: Invoking them, as Mediators and authoritative Intercessors; as invested with miraculous Powers, to protect Men, Cities and Nations; and as having in the Court of Heaven a corrupt Interest, to skreen their Devotees, even the most abandoned Sinners, from the Wrath of him that sitteth upon the Throne, from the Sentence of the righteous Judge of the whole Earth; To the utter Subversion of all real religion and virtue, and turning into Ridicule the essential and unalterable Difference of Good and Evil, and the Eternal Laws of God and Nature; which are more immoveable, than the Foundations of Heaven and Earth.*

For,

For, to *dispense* with *Morality*, and to in- S E R M.
 dulse men in certain stated *Equivalents* XV.
 of *Ceremony*, in the stead of *real Virtue*
 and *Amendment of Manners*; is a Power,
 which even *God himself* has never claim-
 ed; and the doing of which, would be,
 (as the Apostle expresses it) to *deny him-* 2 Tim. ii.
self: It would be a *changing* of his un- 13.
changeable Nature, and making himself to
be what he is *not*. Yet He who stiles
 himself *The Vicar of Christ*, has often
 claimed to Himself *This* Power; and, in
some Ages of the Church, has carried it
 so far, as even solemnly to *absolve* men
 from the Obligation of just and reason-
 able Compacts, and those too made and
 confirmed upon Oath; merely to set them
 at liberty to be guilty of the most un-
 just and violent Oppressions, consistently
 with being very pious and religious per-
 sons. What is This, but *opening his Mouth*
in Blasphemy against God, and *speaking*
Great Words against the most High? That
 is: Not in the way of *professing Atheism*,
 or openly *defying* the Name of Religion;
 but by turning *Religion itself* into *Super-*
stition and *Wickedness*.

AND

SERM.

XV.



AND in order the more effectually to support this absurd and extravagant Power; the Church of *Rome* has, by the Establishment of its New Doctrines and Practices, fenced itself in, and excluded absolutely out of Communion all Christians who are not willing to *make void the Commandments of God through these Traditions of Men*. By which means, they have formed a violent *Schism*; separating and dividing themselves totally from all Christians, who desire to *hold fast That Form of sound words, that Doctrine which was once delivered unto the Saints by Christ and his Apostles, and which is now conveyed down to us in the Sacred Writings*: And then they confidently reproach all those with the name of *Schismatics*, who dare not join with them in this their *Great Schism*. Which is exactly the same thing, as if, in a *Civil Government*, a private Corporation should make *By-laws* contrary to the Laws of the Country; and then confidently cast the reproachful name of *Traitors* upon all the rest of their Fellow-Subjects, who are not willing to involve themselves in the
guilt

guilt of real Rebellion by submitting to those illegal By-laws.

S E R M.
XV.


IN consequence of this *Great Separation*, by which the Church of *Rome* has thus *hedged* itself in, and formed itself into a *Sett*, exclusive of and destructive to all such as desire to obey *God rather than Men*; they have in all places, where-ever they have had *Power*, openly set themselves to destroy and extirpate, by all the *Methods of Violence and Cruelty*, all who would not *fall down and worship* this *Image* which they have set up. They have made *War with the Saints*, and prevailed against them, and worn them out. They have, by *Courts of Inquisition*, made it unspeakably more penal, to differ from them in any point of doctrine of mere humane invention, than to have been guilty of the most enormous Vices and Immoralities, in breach of the *Eternal Laws of God*. And whereas in all *Civil Governments*, where-ever there are Any Remains of *Humanity*, all Laws concerning *Capital Crimes* are so framed, as that it may be more possible for a *guilty* person to *escape*, than that an *Innocent* one should suffer;

S E R M. *suffer*; in *This* Kingdom, on the contrary,
 XV. *diverse from all Kingdoms*, the Principle
 is; that *Millions*, not only of *Innocent* persons, but even of the *Best* and most *Virtuous* men, ought rather to be exposed to the extremest misery, and to Punishments cruel above the worst of Malefactors; than that any of *Their Doctrines*, however contrary to *All Sense and Reason*, should be permitted to be *examined and debated* whether they be true or no.

2. ANOTHER Instance, wherein This Great oppressive Power *differs* from other Tyrannies; is, that it has been raised and kept up, not by *Force* only, but by *Sorceries* and *Lying Wonders* peculiar to itself. By *Signs and Wonders* and *Lying Miracles*, which the Scripture calls the *deceivableness of unrighteousness*; by *These* have they imposed upon the *ignorant and credulous*. By numberless artificial Methods of making men very *Religious* without Any *Virtue*, which are what the Scripture calls *Sorceries*; by *These* have they drawn away the *Superstitious* and *Devout*. By establishing a political Kingdom of Religion, *diffused* over many Nations, *independent* upon

2 Th. ii 9,
10.

Rev. xviii.
23.

upon every Government, and yet at the same time closely and strongly united within itself, under the uniform direction of *One* foreign Power ; by *This* have they gradually prevailed upon *the Kings of the Earth* to have one Mind. and to give up their Kingdom, their Power and Strength, unto the Beast,----even Peoples and Multitudes and Nations and Tongues. Which last Circumstance, points out to us still further, a

3. THIRD Instance, wherein this Great Oppressive Power differs from other Tyrannies : And *That* is, that it is a Tyranny set up over even Remote Princes, over all Kindreds and Tongues and Nations ; a Tyranny ruling over the Kings of the Earth, ruling in Places where it never had the least pretence of any Civil Power or Authority whatsoever. This is what the Scripture calls, *exalting himself above all that is called God* ; above all Magistracy, Authority, or Dominion, that God ever instituted. Disposing arbitrarily of Kingdoms : Absolving Subjects from their Allegiance, from all obligation to obey the *Laws* of their Country : And causing

S E R M.
XV.


Rev. xvii.
13, 15, 17.

Rev. xiii.

2 Th. ii. 4.

S E R M. Kings and People, even whole Nations to
 XV. be massacred, by secret Plots or by open
 ~~~~~  
 Violences.

THIS is the Description and Character given in the *prophetick* parts of the inspired Writings, of a great and *potent* Apostacy, which was largely and very distinctly foretold should happen in the latter Ages of the Church. And the *Particularities*, wherein this Tyranny was to be *diverse from all Kingdoms* that ever devoured the whole Earth, are so *singular* and *remarkable*; that it is hardly possible for any man to mistake in judging, to *Whom* the Characters belong. What remains therefore, is to draw some *Observations* from what has been said, proper upon the *present* Occasion. And

*First*; W H E N St *John* saw this strange tyrannical Power represented to him in Prophecy, whilst as yet there was no such Power in being; When he saw it represented to him under the similitude of a *Woman* of fornications, that is, in Scripture-language, an idolatrous Church; riding upon *peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues*, and domineering over  
 the

the *Kings* of the Earth; *When I saw her*, S E R M.  
says he, *I wondered with great Admira-* XV.  
*tion*, Rev. xvii. 6. And even<sup>1</sup> after the  
Event, whosoever has *Any Notion* what  
*Virtue* or *Religion* is, must still of neces-  
sity wonder with great *Admiration*, how it  
was ever possible that the *Name of Re-*  
*ligion* should be so prodigiously abused.  
*Religion* is not an *arbitrary* or *imaginary*  
thing, but founded upon eternal *Truth*  
and *Right*, or it never can have any *Founda-*  
*tion* at all. *Religion* is the *Practice* of  
*Virtue*, proceeding from a regard to *God*  
*the Judge of All*, the all-seeing and un-  
erring Judge. *Good and Evil* are necessa-  
rily, essentially, and unalterably what they  
are: And *God* necessarily sees and judges  
them to be so. The *Worship of God*, and  
the universal *Love of our Neighbour*, are  
evidently the *Perfection of Moral Good*;  
and the contrary to these, the greatest  
*Moral Evil*. Whatever *Forms* or *Ceremo-*  
*nies* therefore have at any time been in-  
stituted either of *God* or *Good Men*, they  
have always been entirely subservient to  
these *Moral Duties*: For *Moral Duties*,  
are the *End* and last Aim of *All Religion*,

S E R M. of all Religion both *natural and revealed.*


XV.



What then must be thought of a Religion, filled with *Opinions* contrary to the necessary *Truth* and *Nature* of things; over-run with *idolatrous Practices*, in the Worship of *God*; and supported by *Wars, Persecutions, Massacres*; by open *Violences*, and secret *Plots*; opposite, in the most barbarous and cruel manner, to the whole Spirit of that great Duty of *Love and Charity* towards *Men*! *Ye shall know them by their Fruits*, said our Saviour; admonishing his Disciples, to guard themselves against *False Prophets*. And when *Mat. v. 16.* he warned them to *beware of Men*; he did not mean only of *Heathen Persecutors*, but of *the Brother* also *delivering up the Brother to Death.* *Mat. x. 17.* *Jer. 21.*

*Secondly*; FROM what has been said, we may learn how sincerely Thankful we ought to be, for the happy Deliverance of the King and the Three Estates of this Realm, from the bloody intended Massacre by *Gun-Powder*, which was to have been effected as upon *This Day*.

*Thirdly*;

*Thirdly*; FROM hence also we may learn S E R M. XV. to set a just Value upon the Greatness of  that *Second* Deliverance, which God worked for us as *again* upon *This* Day, by the Happy Arrival of his late Majesty King *William*. They who rightly apprehend how *great* a Calamity it is, to be deprived of all Use of Reason and Conscience; to be obliged to profess in Belief the most absurd Impossibilities, and to comply in Practice with the grossest Idolatries; and this under the Penalty of the most barbarous and inhumane Cruelties: All men, I say, who have a just Sense of the Dreadfulness of this Calamity, which is what the Scripture calls *The great Tribulation*, and perpetually compares it to the ancient Captivity of God's people in *Babylon*; nay, styles This, in Θλιψωστος μεγαλης Rev. vii. 14. comparison of the former, by the name of *Babylon the Great*; will not fail to be very sincerely Thankful, for the Deliverance of his Country from this severest of all Temporal Judgements; and very fearful of taking any even remote Step, that may tend towards bringing back so great a Destruction; and very solicitous to

S. E R M. make the Government always easy in the  
 XV. Hands of such Princes, as are by Principle and by Inclination desirous to preserve all the Civil and Religious Rights of the Community.

*Fourthly*; The *Last* Inference I shall draw from what has been said, is; that we who profess the Reformed Religion, and, upon stated Solemnities, pretend to return hearty Thanks to God for the wonderful preservations of it amongst us; ought above all things to avoid *those corrupt Practices*, for which we so justly condemn the Church of *Rome*. *Protestants* must not hate the persons of *Roman-Catholicks*; nor uncharitably judge every *private* person among them to have That Malignity of Spirit, on which the *publick* Dominion of their Church is founded. *Protestants*, I say, must not hate the persons of *Roman Catholicks*, or of any Others who differ from them: Much less ought we to offer them any Injury, Violence, or Wrong: But, on the contrary, we ought to endeavour to convince them of their Errours, by *Strength* of Reason, and by *Gentleness* of Behaviour. If a man's Practice be vi-

*cious and injurious to his Fellow-creatures; what Religion he professes, imports little more to his Moral character, than the Shape or the Colour of his Cloaths. What matters it in point of Religion, to detest the Violences and Persecutions of Rome; if men still continue Lovers of Violence and Contention? What matters it in point of Truth, to have rejected the unintelligible Doctrines of Rome; if men still continue fond of unintelligible Notions? What matters it in point of Virtue and real Goodness, to have departed from the Superstitious Practices of Rome; if men will still be fond of Superstitious Practices? The Religion of Christ consists, in the Worship and Love and Imitation of God, and in universal Charity and Good-Will towards Men. The One of these, is the First and Great Commandment; and the Other, says our Lord, is like unto it: And on Both of them, depend the Law and the Prophets, and the Perfection of the Gospel of Christ. If Protestants at any time depart from This Principle, they depart from their Profession: And whensoever they do so, they justly provoke God to deliver them*

S E R M. up again into That Darkneſs, from whence  
XV. they have eſcaped; and into the Power  
of That Tyranny, from which they have  
often been ſo marvellouſly delivered.







# SERMON XVI.

Providential Deliverances from  
Slavery.

[ *Preached on the 5th of November.* ]



PSAL. xxxiii. 10.

*The Lord bringeth the Counsel of the Hea-  
then to nought ; he maketh the Devices  
of the People of none Effect.*




HIS Psalm, is a Psalm of S E R M.  
praise and Thanksgiving, up- XVI.  
on the Subject of God's works  
of Creation and Providence ;  
and the royal Author of it,  
seems in his enumeration of the Works of  
God, to equal the Wonders of *Provi-  
dence* with those of *Creation*. Ver. 6 ; *By  
the*

S E R M. *the word of the Lord were the heavens*  
 XVI. *made, and all the host of them by the breath*  
 of his mouth; he gathereth the waters of  
 the sea together as an heap, he layeth up  
 the depth in store-houses; Let all the earth  
 fear the Lord, let all the inhabitants of  
 the world stand in awe of him; for he  
 spake and it was done, he commanded  
 and it stood fast: The Lord bringeth  
 the counsel of the heathen to nought, he  
 maketh the devices of the people of none  
 effect.

THE *reason why* the Psalmist thus joins the works of Creation and Providence together, as equal Subjects of Praise and Thanksgiving, was the many wonderful *Deliverances* which God had worked for the Nation of the *Jews in general*, and (if this Psalm be *his*) for the person of *David* in particular; many of which Deliverances were so extraordinary and remarkable, that they could not possibly have been brought about, but by the peculiar influence of that divine Providence, which mightily over-rules all things; the Designs of the Enemies having sometimes been laid with such *Secrecy*, and sometimes carried

carried on with such *strength*, that all Hopes from natural Causes ceasing, it seemed that no less Power, than that, which as it *created*, so it *governs* all things, could be able to disappoint them. Wherefore the Psalmist having declared the Weakness and Insufficiency of all other Causes, and the Uncertainty of all other Hopes which men usually depend upon, concludes, ver. 12 ; *Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.*

Now, excepting some few cases, wherein God exerted his Almighty Power in plain and undisputed *miracles*; the Deliverances which Providence has worked at several times for *this our Nation* from the professed Enemies of its Religion and Liberty, have been in no wise inferiour to the greatest Deliverances that God ever vouchsafed to the Nation of the *Jews*. We need not search for other instances, nor mention the many Examples, which cannot but offer themselves to every one's thoughts. The Two great Deliverances which we This Day commemorate, and are met together to return Thanks to God for,

S E R M.  
XVI.  


S E R M.  
XVI.

for, are alone abundantly sufficient to make good the Observation. For whether we consider the difficulty and small probability there was, of preventing the Designs laid against our Religion and Liberty; or whether we consider the greatness of the Calamities that would have ensued, had those Designs took effect; or the greatness of those Blessings, which through the Mercy of God did follow upon their being disappointed; I believe we shall not meet with any Event in History, wherein the Providence of God can seem more visibly to have concerned itself, or to have given more evident Marks of its governing and over-ruling all things. Had that secret Treason, which was carried on in Darkness where no Eye saw it, been as successful as it was secretly contrived; and the Glory and Flower of the Nation been permitted to fall at once by the black malice of Implacable men; the Reformation of our Religion, and the wise Constitution of our Government had perished together; and what unspeakable Confusion would have succeeded that dreadful Blow, no mortal can tell. In  
like

like manner, had the later Designs which S E R M.  
have since been carried on against this XVI.  
Nation, to subvert our Laws and extirpate  
our Religion, been permitted by the un-  
searchable Judgement of God to have pre-  
vailed and taken effect; we had once again  
exchanged Religion for Superstition, and  
well-constituted Government for Tyran-  
ny; and together with Us had perished  
the Liberties of all *Europe*. But though  
the first of these Attempts was managed  
with so much Caution and Secrecy, as  
seemed to secure it from being discovered  
by any humane Wisdom; and though la-  
ter Designs were carried on with such  
advantages of Power, and such appearance  
of Authority, as made the Enemies of  
the Name of Protestant, think it impos-  
sible they should be disappointed; yet Pro-  
vidence did so discover the *one*, as to con-  
vince the world that there is no Darknes  
nor Shadow of Death where the Workers  
of Iniquity may hide themselves; and so  
prevented the *others*, by the seasonable  
Coming of his late Majesty of happy  
Memory; as to show that with God it is  
all one to save by Many or by Few;  
who

S E R M. who breaketh the arm of the wicked, and  
 XVI. weakeneth the strength of the mighty, and  
 delivereth the poor from him that is too  
 strong for him.


BUT it will be proper to speak more distinctly and particularly of this matter, when we come to apply the general Observations which I shall raise from the Text, to the *Special* occasion of our assembling This Day; in some useful and practical Inferences from the whole Discourse.

T H E Observations therefore, which may first be raised *in general* from the words, are these: 1<sup>st</sup>, That the Providence of God presides over and governs all things, and has a peculiar Influence upon all the great Events that happen unto Men. 2<sup>dly</sup>, That this, as it is observable in all the great periods of every particular man's Life, so it is more especially and remarkably true, in respect of such Events, wherein the Fates of whole Nations and Kingdoms are concerned: *The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought, he maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect.*

I. First;

I. *First*; THE Providence of God pre- S E R M.  
sides over and governs all things, and has XVI.  
a peculiar Influence upon all the *great*  
*Events* that happen unto Men. Upon all  
the *Great Events*, I say; not to exclude  
Providence from regarding even the *smal-*  
*lest* things as well as the *greatest*, but be-  
cause These are easiest and most useful  
for *Us* to observe; and in These the Foot-  
steps of Providence may with more cer-  
tainty be traced.

T H E R E was a certain Sect among  
the Ancient Philosophers, who though  
they pretended to believe the Being of  
God, yet they denied his particular Pro-  
vidence and Inspection over all Events;  
and the Actions and Contrivances of many  
who call themselves Christians, however  
contrary their Profession may be, give but  
too just occasion to place them in the same  
rank. These men thought that the Life  
of God consisted merely in Rest and do-  
ing nothing; and that he had no regard  
to the Events of Things, or the Actions  
of men on Earth; but left all to be ma-  
naged by the Chance or the Fate of Se-  
cond Causes: They thought, and so far  
indeed

S E R M. indeed very justly, that God could not but  
 XVI. be an infinitely happy Being, perfectly free  
 from all that Care and Labour, that Toil and Anxiety, which makes a great part of the Misery of humane Life : But must he therefore be a mere *unactive* Being ? Cannot he with the same Ease wherewith he *made* the World, a work of infinite Power, Wisdom, and Counsel, *govern* it also and preside over it ; Cannot he who at one View sees and observes all things that are done in the world, concern himself for the Benefit and Well-government of his Creatures, without diminishing from his own infinite Happiness ? especially since Happiness consists, not in doing nothing, but in doing good ; and infinite Happiness is nothing else, but the perfectest exercise, of infinite Power, Wisdom, and Goodness. To see and to know all things that are done in the world, is a natural and necessary Attribute of an Omnipresent Mind : To rule and order all things which are present before him, cannot but be infinitely easy to Almighty Power ; and nothing can be more absurd, than to suppose that God being thus necessarily every-where-present,



sent, and seeing all things, and being thus infinitely able to determine all Events according to his own Will, should yet be only a careless and unconcerned Beholder of them. It is evident therefore from Reason, that the Providence of God *can* and *must* govern and over-rule all things. And that it *actually* and *in fact* does so, the whole *History* and *Doctrines* of the Scripture abundantly confirms to us. It shows us by numberless Instances, that God has not only upon *special* occasions made use of the Power of *Miracles* for the Preservation of the Righteous, or the Destruction of the Wicked, but that *generally* he governs the Moral World; by providentially directing Natural Causes and Influences, to effect what he determines should be done: That he rewards or punishes men by wholesome or pestilential Air, by fruitful or barren Seasons; that he promotes or disappoints their Designs by the uncertain changes of Winds or Weather; that he employs and directs the Influences of Nature to overthrow the most powerful Armies, to defeat the wisest Counsels, to determine the Differences

S E R M.

XVI.

of Princes, and the Fates of Men and Kingdoms: That the unsearchable Wisdom of Providence directs and steers the most casual and accidental Events, to change the Fortunes of Men, and disappoint the most proper and natural means of Success; so that *the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor riches to men of understanding, nor favour to men of skill; but that Time and Chance, directed by the Providence of God, happens to them all.* Nay further, the Scripture teaches us, that God not only directs Natural Causes and over-rules the Actions of men to fulfill his own good pleasure, but moreover influences men's minds by strange Concurrences of external causes, or by other more secret and unknown ways, to bring about just Events: That he comforts good men and supports them in their Designs; that he terrifies bad men with strange Amaze-ments, to discover their own Conspiracies, and to fall into the Snares which they had secretly laid for others; that *he frustrateth the tokens of liars, and maketh diviners mad; turneth wise men backward,*  
and

*and maketh their knowledge foolish: that a man's heart deviseth his ways, but the Lord directeth his steps: that there are many devices in the heart of man; but the counsel of the Lord, That shall stand: and that the heart of the Prince is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of waters, he turneth it whithersoever he willeth.*

S E R M.  
XVI.  


By these and numberless other passages, illustrated with many historical Examples, which no man can read the Bible without observing, the Scripture assures us that the Providence of God governs and directs the Events of all things. It remains only to consider, how this Doctrine agrees with our present Experience of things, and is consistent with that fixed course of Natural Causes, which God seems to have established in the world. And here indeed lies the great Difficulty of all; since Men do and cannot but observe, that where Miracles are not wrought, God suffers the World to be governed by the natural Operations and Efficacy of Second Causes. Most things go on in a regular and settled course; and diligent men by studying the Nature of things,

S E R M.  
XVI.

and the ordinary Series of Causes, have been able in most Events to discover the Connexion of the Cause with the Effect. Hence men of Understanding and Industry, foresee very many Events; and by ordering their Affairs accordingly, secure to themselves in most of their Designs a great probability of Success. And even where Things do not succeed according to the Probabilities of known Causes, but are disappointed or changed by strange intervening Accidents, or sudden and unexpected Turns of things; yet even There it appears generally that the Alteration proceeds from some equally natural, though not timely foreseen Cause. When *the Race is not won by the Swift, nor the Battle by the Strong*, as it ought to be in the ordinary course of things; yet even in such case men are generally able to discover, that the unforeseen Accidents which altered the course of things, and prevented the expected Success, were the Effects of some Natural Causes, which ought to have been taken into the Estimate, and would, if men could have attained perfect knowledge of the whole Natures and Powers

Powers of things, have entirely changed S E R M.  
their Expectations of the Success. Thus XVI.  
the Discovery of This Day's wicked Con-  
spiracy, was owing to a strange series of  
Accidents, which though utterly impossible  
to be foreseen by humane Wisdom, yet,  
after the Event, appeared not to have  
any thing in them absolutely above the  
power of Nature: And our Deliverances  
from later Attempts against our Religion  
and Laws, were not strictly Miracles, but  
plainly owing on one hand to the ill ma-  
nagement of our Adversaries, and on the  
other hand to the Wisdom and Conduct of  
his late Majesty.

IF then things be acknowledged to  
be Thus, the Difficulty is, how the  
Interposition of Providence is recon-  
cileable with this Regularity of the  
Operations of Natural Causes; and why  
(as the Scripture plainly determines) we  
are bound with all Thankfulness to ac-  
knowledge the Goodness of the Divine  
Providence in working for us such Deli-  
verances, which yet we do not at the same  
time believe to be properly and strictly  
miraculous. Now though to This it might


S E R M. perhaps be answered (as some learned men  
 XVI. have done) that the All-wise Creator of  
 the World, when he fixed the present Laws  
 and appointed the constant course of Nature,  
 foresaw at the same time all the Dispositions  
 and Exigencies of men, and therefore accordingly  
 so ordered the series of Natural Causes, as to  
 make the very same Provision for all these Occasions  
 in the original Constitution of things, which  
 he would otherwise have done by the miraculous  
 Interposition of his Providence: Though, I say,  
 it might perhaps silence this Objection, to say  
 that the Constitution of the natural World was  
 so settled upon God's Foresight of the Dispositions  
 of the Moral, as that the Justice and Goodness  
 of Providence must equally be acknowledged in  
 all the great Events of Nature, as in miraculous  
 Operations; and this Observation might perhaps  
 be of great use against the Asserters of Fate: For,  
 as it is no Objection against the Skill of the  
*Workman*, to say that every Wheel of a Watch  
 is moved only naturally according to the frame  
 of its parts; so it is no Objection against  
*Providence*, to say that things

things are brought about by Second Causes, since it is God who is the Author of those Causes: Yet because the Scripture every where plainly teaches that God *actually* interposes in the Government of the World; and because it is a more honourable Notion of God, to suppose him constantly inspecting and ruling all things, than that he should have fixed certain unchangeable Laws of Nature, and then left the World to be governed by them as by Fate; therefore in answer to this Difficulty about the Workings of Providence, it is more reasonable to say, that as God must be acknowledged to have upon some great occasions made *such* Alterations in the visible Course of Nature, as we call *Miracles*; so he does at other times, at least so govern and manage the first Springs of Natural Causes, as to bring about, though without any visible Alterations of Nature, whatever his infinite Wisdom sees fit. And this is so far from being contrary to true Philosophy, or inconsistent with the State of Nature and the regular Appearances of Things, that the best Philosophy that ever yet appeared in the

S E R M.  
XVI.

world, has not to this day determined, whether the first Springs of the commonest and most universal Operations of Nature, be moved by some general laws impressed by God on Matter, or whether even in These things he does not continually employ the Offices of intelligent Beings: Or rather, it *has* determined, that God is immediately the Author, even of all those we call *Natural*, as well as of Miraculous Events. For to cause either the Sun or the Earth to move, is plainly an Effect of the same Power, as to cause them to stand still; and the only reason why men usually look upon One as the immediate hand of God, and the Other they fancy is done without Him; is no other but This, that what God does Once, they cannot but acknowledge is done by *Him*; but what He does Always, they therefore childishly think it is not *He* does it at all. But However This be, yet to be sure nothing can be more reasonable than to say, that God, upon whose good pleasure all the Laws and Powers of Nature perpetually depend, does at least in some great Events determine the Influences



ences of Natural Causes to produce such S E R M.  
or such particular Effects. Thus much XVI.  
we see God has put even in the Power of   
*Men*, that by skilful and artificial Appli-  
cation of Causes, they can in many In-  
stances determine the natural Powers of  
things to produce such Effects, as they  
would not naturally have produced with-  
out that guidance and direction of Art:  
And nothing can be more absurd, than to  
imagine that God does less in the Govern-  
ment of the World, than even some of  
the meanest of his Creatures are able to  
do. When therefore we see Natural  
Causes conspire strangely and by a long  
series to produce some remarkable Event;  
we have all the reason in the world, to  
believe that thing brought about, by the  
peculiar direction of Providence; and to  
behave ourselves accordingly in our Pray-  
ers or Thanksgivings to God. Thus we  
have all possible reason to believe, that  
the Wisdom of Providence directed that  
train of Accidents, by which the Great  
Conspiracy of This Day was discovered:  
And that the same Wisdom and Power  
since worked for us those later Deliver-  
ances,

S E R M. ances, in consequence of which we still  
 XVI. enjoy our Religion and Liberties; and  
 governed the Springs of the first causes of  
 the Winds and Weather and of number-  
 less other Circumstances of things, on  
 which depended the Success of his late  
 Majesty's Enterprize; in consequence of  
 the Success of which, we still enjoy our  
 Religion and Liberty, the happy Effects  
 of that seasonable and necessary Revolu-  
 tion, which cannot without the greatest  
*Ingratitude*, but be acknowledged with all  
 Thankfulness, to have been the imme-  
 diate Work and singular Blessing of Pro-  
 vidence. For

II. *Secondly*; As this Direction of the  
 first Springs of Natural Causes by the Pro-  
 vidence of God, is to be observed and  
 acknowledged in all other considerable  
 Events; so does it more especially and  
 remarkably discover itself in the Accom-  
 plishment of such Events, on which the  
 Fates of whole Nations and Kingdoms  
 depend. It must indeed be confessed, as  
 I have already observed, that the smallest  
 things of all, are no less truly Objects of  
 the Care of Providence, than the greatest;  
 that

that *without* our heavenly Father, not so much as a sparrow falls to the ground, or a hair of our head perishes: And it was a very unworthy Notion of God in some Philosophers to imagine, that whilst he governed Kingdoms, he could not at the same time attend to the guidance and direction of smaller things. But in respect to *Us*, the Effects of Providence are more *considerable*, and the Footsteps of it are more easily traced, and the Events which it produces require greater and more publick Acknowledgments, when the Fates of whole Nations are therein concerned. There is *one* reason also in the *Nature of things*, why Providence should more visibly concern itself with what whole Nations and People are interested in; and That is, that particular Persons are to have their exact and particular Retributions in a future State; but great Conspiracies, and overflowing Tyrannies, considered as such and in a Body, must have their defeat in this world; and National Blessings must of necessity be Temporal: Not indeed for any necessity on account of strict *Justice*; (because *That* may as well

S E R M. well be satisfied in the Life to come,)  
 XVI. but for the publick manifestation of Providence to the World, and of God's immediate Judgements in the present State.

BUT the Time will not permit me to enlarge farther on this head. I shall therefore only apply briefly what has been said, to our present Occasion, and so conclude.

AND here I need not detain you with a particular Narrative of the dark Conspiracy which was designed to have been executed as upon This Day: I need not aggravate the incredible Barbarousness of this Attempt, which is not to be paralleled in all the Histories of Time, and which a great many even of the Romish Communion, have themselves been ashamed of and desirous to disown: I need not represent the great Craft and Cunning wherewith this Design was laid; undiscoverable, as they thought, by any Wisdom or Chance: *They took crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones; they said Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance;*

brance; Pf. lxxxiii. 4. I need not repeat to you with what *Secrecy* this whole matter was carried on; so that the words of *David* are most fitly applicable to this Occasion; Pf. lxiv. 5; *They shoot in secret at the perfect, they encourage themselves in an evil matter, they commune of laying snares privily, they say Who shall see them?* and ver. 6; *They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search; both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.* It would also be superfluous to give a particular account how this Conspiracy was discovered; how *God shot at them suddenly with a swift arrow, and their own tongues made them to fall*; how (as the wise man expresses a like matter, *Eccles. x. 20:*) *a Bird of the air carried the voice, and that which has wings discovered the matter.* For all these transactions have been often fully and lively represented to you, and it would be but tedious to repeat them again.

S E R M.  
XVI.

I NEED not likewise enlarge upon the particulars of the *second Deliverance*, which we this Day commemorate. The thing itself is still fresh in all our Memories;

S E R M. memories; and every one that has *any* just  
 XVI. Sense of the inhumane Barbarity of the  
*Popish* Religion, and of the extreme wickedness of that Great Apostacy so largely prophesied of in the New Testament, cannot but be sensible of the *Greatness* of every escape from it, being a Deliverance from the worst and most dreadful Slavery both of body and mind; together with the *Strangeness* of the means by which it was brought about, and the *Suddenness* and *Easiness* of its Accomplishment.

OMITTING therefore to repeat things already so well known, I shall chuse rather to conclude my Discourse with some practical Inferences suitable to the Occasion. And

*1st*; IF the Providence of God has certainly a peculiar influence over all the great Events that happen to Mankind; and if the Blessings and Deliverances which we this day commemorate, carry upon them as visible characters of that divine Providence, as any that were ever bestowed upon any People; then ought the expressions of our Acknowledgments and Thanksgivings to God upon this occasion,

caſion, to be proportionably great and fervent. That in *the general* the Providence of God has a peculiar Influence over all the great Events that happen to Mankind, I have endeavoured to prove in the fore-going Diſcourſe; and that the Deliverances we this Day commemorate *in particular*, carry upon them as viſible characters of that divine Providence, as any thing leſs than a direct Miracle can poſſibly do; is evident from all the circumſtances of their accompliſhment. For if the Strangeneſs of Events compared with the ordinary courſe of things; if the diſproportionateneneſs of means and cauſes to their effects; if weakneſs triumphing over formidable Strength, and Succeſſes unuſual like thoſe recorded in Scripture; if the diſappointment of the greateſt cunning, and infatuation of the profoundeſt Politicians; if the diſcovery of the ſecreteſt and moſt cautious Plots, by improbable means, and unaccountable accidents; if bringing to nought the greateſt and beſt laid enterprizes, at the very point of their being put in execution; if wicked men's inſnaring themſelves

S E R M.

XVI.



selves and blowing up their own designs, involving themselves in the Calamities which they designed for others; in a word, if *turning wise men backward, and making their knowledge foolishness*; if confounding *the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise*; if taking *the wise in their own craftiness, and turning down the counsel of the froward headlong*; if all these things, I say, be tokens of Providence interposing in any great event; then are This day's Deliverances certainly of that kind. Thus was *Pharaoh* overwhelmed, when he had just overtaken the Children of *Israel*; Thus did *Haman* perish, when he had procured a royal decree, and had fixed a time to destroy the *Jews*; And thus were numberless other designs, mentioned in Scripnure, disappointed by strange, and to human Wisdom, unaccountable Providences. Let us then acknowledge the hand that worked these things for us, and express our acknowledgments in suitable Thanksgivings: Let us *declare God's works*, that is, publicly glorify his special Providence, and celebrate his adorable




dorable perfections displayed in such extraordinary events; and provoke others to consider and do the same; that men may *praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men*; that they may *offer the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and declare his works with gladness*; that they may *speak the glorious honour of his might, and of his wondrous works*; that they may *declare the glory of his kingdom, and talk of his terrible acts.*

Let us trust and place our Affiance in God, who hath done so great things for us already whereof we rejoyce; and learn from the consideration of former mercies, to rely upon Providence for Deliverance in future Dangers. Thus the Psalmist, when he had praised God for past Deliverances, saying; *Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us over for a prey into their teeth; Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowler, the snare is broken and we are escaped*; immediately he adds in the next words; *Our help, that is, our Trust and Dependance for the future, is on the name of the Lord, who made beaven and earth.*

S E R M.  
XVI.



2dly, Since God hath already vouchsafed This Nation so many and great Deliverances from the Attempts of Popish Superstition and Cruelty, we ought to be greatly careful to prevent the spreading of that Superstition, that we again feel not the Effects of its Cruelty. That which was spoken by *Ezra* upon a like occasion, may most fitly be said by *Us*, at this time; *Ezra ix. 13*; *After all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasses, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverances as these; should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations; wouldst thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?* It highly behoves us therefore to be very vigilant in preventing the growth of that Superstition, which this Nation hath already so often felt the ill Effects of; and to be diligent in endeavouring to reclaim Those who have been seduced by it, or have been unhappily educated in the Prejudices of it. God

has indeed by great Deliverances freed this S E R M.  
 Nation from the immediate and immi- XVI.  
 nent Dangers of its prevailing Cruelty ;   
 but there are still great Remains of That  
 Superstition in the Nation ; and it has by  
 great Industry even to This Day been so  
 propagated amongst us, that our Superi-  
 ours have almost every year been obliged  
 to consider of new means to prevent it,  
 and to recommend to all such as have  
 any opportunity, to endeavour heartily the  
 putting a stop to it. The *first* means that  
 we should use to this purpose, is to en-  
 deavour to convince them, with all meek-  
 ness of Temper, that the Doctrines, of  
*Rome* are not the Doctrines of Christiani-  
 ty ; and to demonstrate to them by the  
 Influence it hath upon our Lives and  
 Practice, that *our* Religion is better than  
*theirs*. Our very keeping up the Remem-  
 brance of This Day, is a sufficient Testi-  
 mony, how contrary to the Spirit of Chri-  
 stianity and how utterly unjustifiable we  
 account that Zeal, which under pretence  
 of Religion subverts even common Huma-  
 nity, and destroys Mens Lives which Christ  
 came into the World to save : And no-  
 VOL. VI. C c 2 thing

S E R M. thing can be more proper to convince  
 XVI. good and well-meaning persons of the Er-  
 ~~~~~ ror of That way, than to show them vi-  
 sibly how much the Principles of the Reformed Religion are more agreeable to the common Design of Religion and to the Spirit of Christ, than the Doctrines of *Rome* are. But above all, the greatest and most effectual means that we can possibly use to prevent the growth of Popery and Superstition, is to be infinitely careful not to run into that Atheism and profane Libertinism, which is the contrary extreme to Superstition. For as unreasonable Superstition enslaves the Minds of men, and makes them so uneasy under the yoke, that they often fly off into the contrary extreme of Irreligion and Profaneness; so the natural Effect of Profaneness, when men see the intolerable Consequences and Mischiefs of it, is to drive weak Minds into the other extreme of Superstition. If therefore while we fly from the Superstition of Popery, we run into the Contempt of *all* Religion; that profane Libertinism will probably terminate in Popery again.

W H E R E -

WHEREFORE 3dly and to conclude, S E R M. XVI.
 If we desire to have the Blessings of those Deliverances, for which we This Day return our publick Thanks to God, continued amongst us ; let us make ourselves capable and fit to enjoy them, by a holy and worthy Conversation : Let us in Meekness and Peace live agreeably to the Laws and to the Spirit of that Reformed Religion, which God has mercifully restored and still continues to us : For it is no advantage to us to be delivered from the tyranny of Superstition, if we run into the madness of Atheism and Irreligion. There are not wanting Enemies, who are yet watchful against us ; and the Judgements of God are still abroad in the Earth. And we have always just reason to fear, that if we repent not in time, and behave ourselves worthily under past Deliverances, God may yet be forced to try us with heavier Calamities , than any that have hitherto come upon us. But if we every one heartily set about a Reformation ; he that would have spared *Sodom* for the sake of *ten* righteous persons, and *Jerusalem*

S E R M. for the sake of any *one* man that had but
 XVI. executed Justice and Judgment in it, may
 be prevailed upon still to avert the Judgements that threaten this our sinful Nation. But if we cannot be so happy as always to obtain Mercy in the Preservation of our *Country*, yet he that is truly religious shall be sure not to fail of it in the Safety of *himself*. Righteous men, such as *Noah*, *Job*, and *Daniel*, though possibly they may not be able to deliver a sinful City which God has doomed to Destruction, yet shall not fail to *deliver their own Souls*: And he that sincerely repents and reforms his Life, shall at least have the comfort of attaining *That Peace*, which the World cannot *give*, and which it cannot *take away*.

Now unto him who hath from time to time delivered us from the merciless Designs of wicked and unreasonable men; who did as upon this day rescue us from that dreadful Destruction which was ready to have swallowed us up; and who still brings to light the hidden things of Darkness, and preserves

serves our Religion and Rights to us, in de- S E R M.
spite of all the malicious and restless At- XVI.
tempts of our Adversaries; Unto him who
hath delivered us, and doth deliver us,
and we trust will still deliver us, be all
Honour, &c.





SERMON XVII.

Of the Duty of Charity.


[*A Charity-Sermon.*]



MATT. v. 48.

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.



SUPPOSE there is little need S E R M.
of premising in this place, XVII.
that by being perfect like 
God, is not here *meant* a per-
fection of degrees, but only
a similitude or imitation in kind. The
highest attainable perfections of the most
excellent creatures in the Universe, are infi-

S E R M. infinitely mean and imperfect in comparison of God, who *chargeth even his Angels with Folly, and the Heavens are not pure in his Sight.* How much more weak and of no value, must the best performances of frail, mortal, and sinful Men, of necessity be! But though all that we can possibly do, must needs fall infinitely short of our most perfect pattern, yet we are indispensably obliged to be like it in our proportion, and according to our capacity; and as a finite *can* resemble infinite, so we are to resemble God, by partaking of the same excellencies in *kind*, though they cannot but be infinitely inferiour in *degree*. A Candle, though its Light bears no proportion at all to the Light of the Sun, yet it resembles it nevertheless in giving Light; whereas Darknes is directly contrary to Both: So the Virtues of Angels and of Men, though they bear no proportion at all to the adorable Perfections of God, yet they resemble them nevertheless in being of the same nature and kind; whereas wickedness is in its whole kind a State of contrariety, opposition and enmity. A perfect and most complete

complete example is set before us for our imitation, that aiming always at that which is most excellent, we may grow continually, and make a perpetual Progress in the ways of Virtue; and though we can never come up to our pattern itself; yet it is sufficient that we may justly be said to become *like* unto God, when, as the Apostle expresses it, we *are made partakers of the Divine Nature*; And such Imitation of God, as our frail and mortal nature is capable of, is truly and in a proper Sense the comparative Perfection of our *Human Nature*, as absolute Perfection is the Perfection of the *Divine*.

THIS may suffice for explication of the words in general. But then more particularly, *Perfection*, in the Scripture phrase, and as it is recommended to us as a Duty, to be pursued and attained to by us in imitation of God; signifies usually one or other of these four *special* Virtues or Excellencies.

1st; IT signifies sometimes *Purity* and *Holiness*; a being separated from, and raised above, worldly and sensual desires; the

S E R M. the keeping ourselves unspotted from the
 XVII. World, as St James expresses himself; and
 fixing our affections upon divine and heavenly and spiritual things. Thus, 1 Pet. i. 15; *As he which has called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.* Which words are taken out of the Book of *Leviticus*, where they are repeated three several times, to the children of *Israel*; and answer to that precept which God had before given to *Abraham*, Gen. xvii. 1; *I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.*

2dly; IN some other places of Scripture, the word, *Perfection*, signifies our conforming ourselves to the example of our Saviour, in *suffering patiently*, when God calls us to it, and parting with all things willingly for *his sake*. Our Saviour himself is described to have been made *perfect* by *Sufferings*; Heb. ii. 10. In prophesying of which before-hand, he expresses it in the same phrase, *Luke xiii. 32; I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.* And warning his Disciples of the persecutions they



they must expect to meet, with, he tells them, *Luk. vi. 40* ; *The Disciples is not above his Master ; but every one that is perfect, shall be as his Master ;* that is, as 'tis explained in the parallel place, *Matt. x. 24* ; must expect to be persecuted like him. And giving instruction to the young man, who desired to know what he must do to be perfect ; *If thou wilt be perfect, saith he, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and come and follow me.*

3dly ; I N other places of Scripture, because *universal Love* in the highest and most exalted degree ; forgiving of injuries, and doing Good even to our bitterest Enemies ; is one of the great Improvements and Excellencies of Duty, which the Christian Religion has introduced, and wherein it exceeds all other Institutions of Religion that ever were in the World ; therefore This also is sometimes stiled *Perfection* ; and the practice of this Duty is called *being perfect*. Thus the words of the Text seem in their first and most literal Sense to be understood, by their connexion with what goes before. For when our Saviour had commanded his Dis-

S E R M.
XVII.

Disciples, ver. 44 ; *Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you : That ye may be the children of your Father which is in Heaven ; for he maketh his Sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust :* he adds immediately in the words of the Text ; *Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect ;* that is, Imitate ye therefore this excellent perfection of God ; and as he does good even to the unholy and unthankful, so do ye forgive and do good even to your enemies ; For this is the *Perfection* of the Christian State.

Lastly ; PERFECTION in other places signifies *Mercy and Goodness*, works of *Charity* and *Beneficence* ; which the Christian Religion recommends to us with the greatest Earnestness, with the most pressing Arguments, and with the amplest Promises of an exceeding great Reward. This Interpretation of the word, St *Luke* authorises in the parallel place to the Text ; where, repeating the very same Discourse of

of our Saviour; instead of these words *Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect*, he expresses it thus; *Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful*; Luk. vi. 36. And St Paul, speaking of the same excellent Duty of Charity, calls it the *bond of Perfection*; Col. iii. 14; *And above all these things put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectness.*

S E R M.
XVII.


I N this latter Sense therefore, I shall take leave to understand the words at this time; and shall accordingly endeavour in the following Discourse, to recommend to you this excellent Duty of Charity, in the following Method.

1st. B Y showing how many and great Obligations we are continually under, to practise this Duty.

2^{dly}. W H A T great Benefits and Advantages accrue to *ourselves*, by the Practice of it. And

3^{dly}. I N what particular Methods and Instances, it may best and most usefully be performed.

S E R M. I. H O W many and great *Obligations*
 XVII. we are continually under, to practise this
 Duty. And because they are great and
 numerous, it may be useful to distinguish
 them into their proper Heads, as they a-
 rise from the consideration either of God,
 our Neighbour, or our selves. And

If. lviii. 6,
 7. *Ist, W I T H respect to God. Is it not
 the thing that he has chosen, to loose
 the bands of wickedness, to undo the
 heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go
 free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it
 not to deal thy bread to the hungry; and
 that thou bring the poor that are cast out
 to thy house? when thou seest the naked,
 that thou cover him, and that thou hide not
 thyself from thine own flesh? Nothing is
 more agreeable to the Nature of God, and
 renders us more conformable to the Ex-
 cellencies of that most perfect pattern;
 than the exercise of Beneficence and Good-
 ness. The Divine Nature is Goodness it-
 self; and his bountiful Kindness extends
 itself perpetually over all his works. This
 is the Attribute which he principally de-
 lights to exercise; and in which, of all
 others, he most expects and requires we
 should*



should imitate him. Our Saviour in the Text, and in all his Discourses, proposes this example to us to follow; and frequently repeats it, that hereby only we can truly become the children of our Father which is in Heaven. This Imitation of God, is the Foundation of all Religion, and the true Spring, the inward and natural Principle and Ground of Happiness: Wherefore we are equally obliged both in Duty and Interest, as we hope to be made Partakers of that Happiness, which is the Perfection of our Nature, and for which God ultimately designed us; to prepare and fit ourselves for it, by acquiring that divine frame and temper of mind, that beneficent and good Disposition, which alone can qualify us and make us capable to enjoy it. This Argument would be equally strong, even though we had an absolute and supreme Right to the things we possess; as God has over the whole Creation. But *we* are further to consider, that this is not *our* Case. *We* are not absolute Lords of the things we possess, but enjoy them merely by the divine permission and good plea-

S E R M.

XVII.



sure. We are Stewards intrusted with our portion of good things, under the Supreme Householder the Governour of the Universe; and we are to give a strict account, in what manner we dispose of them. We *may* employ them to all the necessary uses, and all the reasonable conveniences, nay and even to the innocent *diversions* also of Life; but we must not consume them upon Lusts and Follies, and *withhold good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of our hand to do it*, Prov. iii. 27. Some *portions* at least of what we enjoy, are due to God, as an acknowledgment of our dependence upon him for the *whole*; and instead of costly Sacrifices and Burnt-offerings to *himself*, he requires only that we be willing to relieve the necessities of *Men like ourselves*; And he seems in the Wisdom of his Providence to have made a very unequal distribution of the Blessings of this Life *on purpose*, that we might have continual opportunities of paying this reasonable homage to him, according to our respective Abilities. Thus much were evidently due to him, even tho' we had been
innocent

innocent and sinless Creatures; But now S E R M.
how greatly is this motive inforced, when XVII.
we reflect how all the Blessings with which
he daily crowns us, were not only *origi-*
nally undeserved, but in their *continuance*
are perpetual instances of mercy and
compassion towards us! When by Sin we
had forfeited ~~all title to~~ his Love and
Favour, yet still he *causes his Sun to rise*
on the Evil and on the Good, and sendeth
rain on the just and on the unjust. And
not only continues to us these *temporal*
Blessings; but moreover, when we by
Sin had ruined ourselves and must have
been miserable for ever, sent his Son into
the World; to restore us to a capacity of
recovering *that* Happiness, which is *eter-*
nal. And now, What shall we render
unto the Lord, for all these instances of
his Mercy towards us? *Can our Goodness*
extend to Him? or *can a Man be profit-*
able to his Maker? No; The only way
we have of expressing our Gratitude to-
wards him, is by exercising some little
Similitude of that mercy and compassion
towards our *Brethren*, in relieving their
temporal wants; which he has extended

S E R M. to us in an infinitely great degree, in our
 XVII. necessities *both temporal and eternal.* This
 he has expressly commanded us by our Saviour and his Apostles, and it fills almost every page both of the Old and New Testament, that it is the return he principally expects from us *for all the benefits that he has done unto us.* This he declares he will accept as the best expression of our Love towards him, and as if the benefit of it had accrued immediately to himself: *He that hath pity on the poor, lendeth unto the Lord: and look, what he layeth out, it shall be paid him again,* Prov. xix. 17. and *inasmuch as ye have done it to the least of these my Brethren, saith our Saviour, ye have done it unto me,* St. Matt. xxv. 45. Concerning This, the great Enquiry will be made at the day of Judgment; and according to our behaviour in *this* particular, will the final Sentence, as our Saviour himself has described to us the Solemnity of that great day, be principally determined: *I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited*
me:

me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. SERM.

Not as if any other good or evil Action

XVII.



should then be over-looked by the eye of the All-seeing Judge; but to intimate to us, that a charitable or uncharitable disposition, is a principal and *ruling* part of a man's character; the most considerable Test of the whole frame and temper of his Mind; with which all other Virtues or Vices respectively, will almost necessarily be connected. To the performance of *This* Duty, God has in Scripture annexed the promise of more and greater rewards, than are specified in the Exhortations to any other single Virtue; and to the Neglect of it are made proportionably, the greatest of Threatnings; that *he shall have judgment without mercy, who hath showed no mercy, and that whose stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.* In the Characters given of good men in Scripture, their exercise of this Duty of Charity, always makes a principal part of their ~~Condemnation:~~ *I delivered the poor that cried, says Job, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help*

comenda


SERM. *him: The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me, and I caused the Widows heart to sing, ch. xxix. ver. 12.* and in the New Testament, the Character of *Cornelius*; to whom God vouchsafed to send an Apostle on purpose, with a singular Commission; and on whom the Holy Ghost fell, even before his Baptism; was, that he was *a devout man, and one that feared God, and gave much alms to the people.* To conclude this Head: As in *all* sorts of things, the whole kind usually receives its denomination from that part which is most excellent; so the word *Righteousness* in general, is frequently used in Scripture to signify *Mercy and Charity* in particular; and Charity is affirmed by *St Paul* to be the *End of the Commandment*; and that *he that loveth his Brother, hath fulfilled the whole Law.*

2dly; WITH respect to our *Neighbour*, the Obligations we are under to practise this excellent Duty, are likewise great and many. We are all partakers of the same common nature; and are therefore under the same ties of common humanity. *God has made of one blood*, as *St Paul* expresses it,

it, *all nations of men, for to dwell on all* S E R M.
the face of the Earth, Acts xvii. 26. and XVII.
therefore the command in the Text is
thus expressed, that we *hide not ourselves*
from our own Flesh. We are All subject
to the same Infirmities, All liable to
fall under the same misfortunes, All ob-
noxious to the same Wants; and there-
fore have All of us reason to exercise that
compassion, which no man knows but he
may stand in need of himself. *The mer-*
ciful man, saith Solomon, *doth good to his*
own Soul; but he that is cruel, troubleth
his own Flesh, Prov. xi. 17. and the Pro-
phet *Isaiab,* exhorting men to the exer-
cise of Charity, expresses it by *not hiding*
themselves from their own Flesh, Is. lviii. 7.
God is equally the common Father of us
all; and in his Government of the World,
accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor
regardeth the rich more than the poor; for
they are all the work of his hands. *The*
rich and the poor, saith the wise man, *do*
meet together; the Lord is the Maker of
them all, Prov. xxii. 2. So we in like man-
ner, are to make no distinction of Persons;
not by behaving ourselves alike towards

S E R M. all; but by performing with like cheer-
 XVII. fulness our respective duty towards all,
 according to their several Circumstances; showing with equal readiness compassion to the Poor, as we do respect to the Rich, and Honour to those in Power and Authority. God has in the whole an equal regard to all his Creatures; but in the present State has made an unequal distribution of temporal Blessings, *that one man's abundance should supply another man's want, that there may be an equality,* 2 Cor. viii. 14. By an *Equality* the Apostle does not mean, that Christians are obliged to bring themselves all to a Level; (though the *first* Converts indeed did so, for reasons particular to those times;) but He means that there ought to be among them such mutual assistance and relief, as that the wants and necessities of *all*, may be proportionably supplied.

T H E Christian Religion has super-added particular Arguments to the general ones drawn from nature and reason, to inforce our Obligation to this Duty. We have *one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism, one Body, and one Spirit, even as we are called*
in

in one hope of our calling: We are all S E R M. Members of one body, and *members also* XVII.  one of another, Rom. xii. 6. We all profess to be Worshippers of that One Supreme God, who *giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not*. We are all redeemed by the blood of that Saviour, and depend upon his merits, for the hope of Salvation; who voluntarily became poor, that *we* might be made rich; who *went about doing good*; who laid down his life for our sakes; and in all this, set us *an example that we should follow his steps*; leaving it to his Disciples as his last Commandment and most earnest Request, that they would *love one another as he had loved them*; making it the Badge and distinguishing Mark, whereby *all men should know that they were his Disciples, if they had love one towards another*; and declaring it to be the Sum and End of that Religion, which he came to establish in the World, that we should *love the Lord our God with all our hearts, and our neighbours as ourselves*. These considerations, if we will be Christians indeed, cannot but produce in us the greatest Endearments



ments of mutual affection; and those, if they be sincere, must necessarily show forth themselves in suitable effects. *We ought, if need were, even to lay down our lives for the brethren, saith St John, 1 Job. iii. 16: But how do we answer this character, if, when we see our Brother in want, we are not willing to part with any of the Superfluities of life, to relieve his Necessities, for whom Christ was not unwilling to die? In the Primitive Times the Disciples sold all that they had, and distribution was made to every one according as he had need: God does not now require, any such thing of us; but we are very ungrateful to him, if, when the circumstances of things are so changed, that far less is required of us; we be now more unwilling to contribute our small proportion, than they were then to offer up their whole estates. The least we can do, is to give such experiment of this ministration, as St Paul expresses himself, that men may glorify God for our professed Subjection to the Gospel of Christ, and for our liberal distribution to our brethren and to all men; 2 Cor. ix. 13.*

3dly; WITH respect to *ourselves*, the Obligations incumbent upon us to be charitable and beneficent, are very considerable. Compassion is, by the Wisdom of our great Creator, implanted in the very frame of our Nature; and men cannot without great and long habits of Wickedness, root out of their minds so noble and excellent an inclination. 'Tis almost as natural for us to feel an agreeable Satisfaction and unexpressible Pleasure of mind, upon *satisfying a hungry Soul with bread, or cloathing the naked with a garment*; as 'tis for *Them* to be pleased with the Sense of their being relieved from these natural wants. And the greater abilities and opportunities God has endued any man with, of enlarging his bowels of compassion, and doing good to greater numbers of his Fellow-creatures, and diffusing his virtue more widely through the World in acts of bounty and beneficence, in imitation of the great Creator and Preserver of all things; the greater Capacities and Advantages has such a one, of obtaining higher degrees of that Satisfaction and Complacency of mind,

SERM.

XVII.



S E R M.
XVII.

mind, in the perfection of which consists in great measure the Happiness of God himself. On the contrary, *what* pleasure, *what* benefit is there in the possession of those good things, which after supplying our own necessities, and making reasonable provision for our families; are laid up as useless and unprofitable superfluities? Concerning which, *What good, saith the wise man, is there in them to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?* Real Good indeed, and any true advantage, there seldom is; but very many times great mischief, and strong temptations. *There is a sore evil, saith Solomon, which I have seen under the Sun; riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt: And they that will be rich, saith St Paul, fall into temptations and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts; which drown men in Destruction and Perdition.* If we intend only to secure ourselves, against future contingencies; a reasonable provision of this kind, is neither contrary to religion, nor inconsistent with charity; but beyond this, an unbounded desire

fire of heaping up great riches, is by no means so advantagious in this very respect, as a charitable dispensing them in wise proportions would be. For such is the instability of all temporal things, that, as the wise man elegantly expresses it, *Riches make themselves wings, and fly away, as an eagle towards Heaven*; that is, we cannot with all our Care, secure them to ourselves for any certain time; much less are *Riches for ever*, or do our possessions *endure for all generations*. We know not how soon they may be snatch'd from *Us*, by numberless unforeseen Accidents; or we may as suddenly be taken from *them*, and our Soul be required of us this very Night. In this Case no other part of them will be really beneficial to us, but that which by works of Charity hath been before *lent unto the Lord*, who in the Life to come *will repay it again*. And even in respect of our continuance in this *present World*, That which has been well laid out in doing Good to Mankind, has a greater Probability of turning to our Advantage even *here*; (considering the variety of Accidents

S E R M.
XVII.
~

S E R M. dents all human Affairs are subject to ;)
 XVII. than that which may have been covetously treasured up. For, as *Solomon* excellently expresses this matter, *Cast thy bread upon the Waters, and thou shalt find it after many days ; Give a portion to seven, and also to eight, for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth,* Eccles. xi. 1. and iii. 31. *He that doth good turns, is mindful of that which may come hereafter ; and when he falleth, he shall find a stay.* But this leads me to the

II^d T H I N G I proposed to speak to, namely, What great Benefits and Advantages accrue to ourselves, by the Practice of this excellent Duty. And these I have but time barely to mention. And

1st ; A s has already been hinted ; the Charitable man in the natural and ordinary course of things, lays up for himself a truer Security against the Accidents of the World, in the Love and Favour the Affection, and Good-Will of Men ; than he could do by hoarding up the largest treasures. For these he may be robbed of by many Accidents ; but *he which giveth to the poor, shall not lack,*
 faith

saith Solomon; and he that deviseth liberal things, saith the Prophet, by liberal things shall he stand. S E R M.
XVII.

2dly; HE leaves behind him an honourable memory, which will be a benefit to his Children and Posterity after him. *He has dispersed abroad, he has given to the poor, his righteousness endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour: His seed shall be mighty upon earth, the generation of the upright shall be blessed,* Pl. cxii. 9, 2. And this, humanly speaking, even in the natural consequence and tendency of things. But

3dly; SUCH a person has moreover special Promises of the particular Blessing and Protection of Providence to himself and his posterity. *The liberal Soul shall be made fat, and he that watereth shall be watered also himself,* Prov. xi. 25. *If thou draw out thy Soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted Soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy Soul in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like*

SERM. *like a spring of water, whose waters fail*
 XVII. *not, II. lviii. 10. Be as a Father unto the*

W *Fatherless, and instead of a Husband unto*
their Mother; so shalt thou be as the Son
of the most High, and he will love thee
more than thy Mother doth, Ecclus. iv. 10.
 But because now under the Gospel, temporal Blessings are not dispensed with the same certainty and regularity, as in the time of the *Jews*; therefore

4thly; THE Duty of Charity has likewise the largest promises of the Life to come. He *that soweth bountifully, saith St Paul, shall reap bountifully*: And our Saviour affirms of them that abound in this grace, that they *make to themselves bags which wax not old; and lay up a treasure that faileth not, in the heavens, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through and steal.* And, as was before observed, in his description of the process at the great Judgment, he represents our Behaviour in this one respect, as that which will principally determine the final and irreversible Sentence at that dreadful Day.

Lastly,

Of the Duty of Charity.

417

S E R M.
XVII.

Lastly; THE Scripture frequently intimates, that Charity is one of the best Instruments of Repentance, and of assuring to us the pardon of past Sins. *Break off thy Sins by Repentance*, said Daniel to the King of Babylon, *and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor. Water will quench a flaming fire*, saith the wise Son of Sirach, *and alms maketh an atonement for Sins*, Ecclus. iii. 39. *Blessed are the merciful*, saith our Saviour himself, *for they shall obtain mercy*. And Charity, saith St Peter, *shall cover the multitude of Sins*. The meaning is not, that Charity will excuse any man's continuance in Sin; but that it is an excellent mark and evidence of the Truth and Sincerity of our Repentance, and will afford us greater comfort and assurance in the expectation of the full pardon of Sins past and forsaken. And in this Sense we are to understand those Words of the Author of the Book of Ecclesiasticus; ch. xxix. ver. 9; *Help the poor for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty. Lay up thy treasure according to the commandment of the most high, and it shall bring thee*

SERM. *more profit than gold. Shut up alms in thy*
 XVII. *store-houses, and it shall deliver thee from*
 all affliction. It shall fight for thee against
 thine enemies, better than a mighty shield
 and strong spear. It remains in the

III^d and last place, THAT we consider briefly, in what particular Methods and Instances, this Duty may best and most usefully be performed. And here, the several Manners of performing this Duty, are as various as the necessities of those who want to be relieved. We are to visit the sick, to relieve the needy, to feed the hungry, to cloath the naked, to comfort the afflicted, to instruct the ignorant, to reprove the wicked; in a word, to do every thing that we can observe will be beneficial to the Body or to the Soul of our Brother; as the Providence of God shall offer us opportunities, or as every man's Prudence shall direct him in the choice of objects on which to dispose his Charity. Concerning which there are no certain rules to be given; but every man has his Liberty to employ his bounty in such manner, as to himself shall seem best, and

most useful to the purposes he is chiefly S E R M. XVII.
desirous to promote. Only here I must not omit to observe, that there is one comprehensive method of Charity, which in its extent and effects is a compendium of all the instances of beneficence in one; and That is the education of poor children, to which your contribution is now desired. This is *feeding the hungry, and cloathing the naked with a garment*; this is instructing the ignorant, and propagating the knowledge of the Gospel of Christ; This is early sowing the Seeds of virtue and piety, and preventing the first beginnings of those habits of wickedness, which afterwards perhaps no Zeal for Reformation of manners would ever be able to root out; This is preventing idleness and poverty, and all their consequent ill effects; and (by a double benefit) making those to be useful members of the publick, who otherwise might be a burden and a hindrance to it. This is at once relieving the necessities of the present generation, and preventing the wants of those which are to come. To *this* therefore we are exhorted by all those

S E R M. arguments *in conjunction*, which *singly* in-
XVII. cite us to dispense our Charity in any par-
~ ticular instances. To this we are invited
by all the considerations of publick bene-
fit, and by all the Motives of Religion.
To this we are encouraged by the united
force of all those promises at once, which
in Scripture are made upon diverse occa-
sions to the several methods of exercising
Mercy and Charity. Which that they
may have their full effect and influence
upon us, *God of his infinite mercy, &c.*





SERMON XVIII.

Of the Necessity of Offences arising
against the Gospel.



LUK. xvii. 1.

*It is impossible but that Offences will come;
but wo unto Him through whom they
come.*



AS, in matters of *Property and* S E R M.
Civil Right, it cannot be but XVIII.
Wars and Desolations will a
rise among Men; the Cause
of which Calamities ought
always to be charged, not upon Him who
happens to strike the first stroke, but up-
on Him who by Oppression, Pride, and
Ambition, unjustly incroaching upon his
Neighbour's

SER M. Neighbour's Rights, makes the Breach
 XVIII. unavoidable: So, in matters of *Religion*
 likewise, it is impossible but that Offences
will come. The Progress of the *Gospel*,
 and the Prevailing of *Truth* in the World,
will be hindred by the ill behaviour of
Some; And the Practice of *Righteousness*,
 among those who have already embraced
 the Truth in Profession, *will* be discour-
 aged by the Corruption and Perverseness
 of *Others*. But *Wo be to that Man*, says
 our Saviour, through *whom these Offences*
come: *Wo be to Him*, who by his Wick-
 edness hinders the Prepagation of *Truth*,
 or the practice of *Virtue*. Concerning
Other Sinners, and such as through Infir-
 mity fall into Errors of all kinds, our
 Saviour always speaks with great Tender-
 ness and Compassion; treating them, as a
 Physician does a weak Patient, with all
 possible Gentleness and Care. But those
 who through Pride and a Tyrannical Spi-
 rit oppose and set themselves against the
 Truth, or through Ambition and for
 worldly Ends persist in things which ne-
 cessarily cause Divisions and Contentions
 among Christians, or by profligate Living
 corrupt

corrupt and debauch Mankind : against those through whom *such* Offences come, he always denounces the most severe *Wo*. S E R M.
XVIII.

THE word, *Offence*, in its general and most usual acceptation, signifies every *Sin*, every Action whereby God is offended or displeas'd. But in the *Text*, it seems more particularly to be meant of *such* Sins, as are occasions either of deterring men from embracing the Gospel, or of tempting them to disobey it. For so our Saviour in the very next words, after he had declared *Wo be to him through whom Offences come*, explains it by adding, ver. 2. *Better were it for him, that a milstone were hang'd about his neck, and he cast into the Sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones* ; that he should offend them, that is, that he should cast a *stumbling-block* before them ; so the word *literally* signifies ; that he should cause them to sin, that he should discourage them in their duty, that he should tempt them to offend God. In the *old law*, it is written, *Deut. xxvii. 18. Cursed be He that maketh the Blind to wander out of the way* ; and *Lev. xix. 14. Thou shalt not put a stum-*

S E R M. *bling-block before the Blind, but shalt fear*
 XVIII. *thy God.* In the *literal* sense, the Com-
 mandment is right, and, no doubt, in-
 tended in the Law: But the *spiritual* sense
 is of more importance, and perhaps *ulti-*
mately intended in the *Law itself*; Cursed
 be He, that by his Example or Authority,
 maketh the Weak to wander out of the
 way of Righteousness. In the *parallel*
 place of St *Matthew's* Gospel, our Savi-
 our still more expressly explains This to
 be the meaning of the Text; ch. xviii. 6;
Whoso, says he, *shall offend one of these*
little ones that believe in Me; one of these
little ones; that is, any plain and sincere
 Christian, such a one as in the foregoing
 part of his Discourse he had compared
 for simplicity and sincerity to a little
 Child; *Whoso*, says he, *shall offend one of*
these little ones; who shall draw or lead
 such a one into Sin, *better were it for him*
that a milstone were hanged about his neck,
and that he were drowned in the depth of
the sea. And then he goes on, ver. 7; *It*
must needs be that Offences come; but *Wo*
to that man, by whom, (not, by whose
 occasion perhaps, but by whose Fault,) *the*
 Offence

Offence cometh. In which passage what he means by *Offence*, he again explains, ver. 10; --- *Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones*; take heed lest ye think it a light thing, a Matter of small consequence, to draw them into Sin; for *I say unto you, that in Heaven their Angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in Heaven*: that is, those mean and sincere persons, whom ye have so little regard for, are the Care of Angels, and under the Protection of God.

BUT to consider more distinctly the words of the Text: *It is impossible*, says our Saviour, *but that Offences will come; but Wo unto Him, Wo to That Man, or Body of Men, through whom they come*. In Discourſing upon theſe words, it will be proper to ſhow particularly, 1ſt, *What* the principal of thoſe *Offences* are, which hinder the propagation of the Gospel of Truth. 2dly, In *what* Senſe our Saviour muſt be underſtood to affirm, that it is *impoſſible* but ſuch offences *will* come; or, as it is expreſſed in *St Matthew*, that it muſt *needs be* that Offences come. 3dly, Why a *particular Wo* is, by way of *emphasis*

S E R M.
XVIII.
~

S E R M. *phasis and distinction*, denounced against
 XVIII. the Persons *by whom* these Offences come.
 4thly and lastly, I shall draw some *particular Inferences* from the Whole.


I. IN the *First* place, it will be proper to consider, *what* the principal of those *Offences* are, which hinder the Propagation of the Gospel of Truth. And though *every thing* that is faulty in *any* kind, does in its measure and degree contribute to This Evil; yet whoever considers the State of the Christian World, and the History of the Church in all Ages from the Beginning, will find that the Great *Offences*, (or, as the original word literally signifies, the *Stumbling-Blocks*) which have all along chiefly hindered the Progress of true Christianity, are these which follow.

1st, *Corruption of Doctrine*. The Gospel of Christ, as taught by himself, and his Apostles in its original Plainness and Purity, is a Doctrine of Truth and Simplicity, a Doctrine so easy to be understood, so reasonable to be practised, so agreeable to the natural nations and reason of Mankind, so beneficial in its effects

fects if men were really governed by it; teaching them nothing but the Worship of the True God, thro' the Mediation of Christ; and towards each Other, Justice, Righteousness, Meekness, Charity, and universal Good-Will; in expectation of a future judgment, and of a lasting State of Happiness in a better World, for them who love God and keep his Commandments: This Doctrine of Christ, I say, in its native Simplicity and Purity, is so reasonable, so excellent, and of such irresistible Evidence; that had it never been *corrupted* by Superstitions from *within*, it never could have been opposed by Power from *without*; but it must of necessity have *captivated* Mankind, *to the obedience of Faith*: 'till the *knowledge of the Lord had filled the Earth, as the Waters cover the Sea*. But *Offences* soon came, and the Enemy sowed *Tares* among this Wheat. The *Jewish* Believers, even in the Apostles own times, contended for the necessity of observing the *rites and ceremonies* of the Law of *Moses*; And This gave just *Offence* to the *Gentiles*, and deterred them from readily embracing the Gospel. Others, built

S E R M.
XVIII.

built *hay and stubble* upon the foundation of Christ ; bringing in *mixtures of Jewish Fables*, and *questions that ministred strife*, rather than *godly edifying* ; and introducing (after the Example of the *Pharisees*,) *will-worship*, and *voluntary humilities*, and *commandments of Men* ; which, like a Cloud, darkned the clear Light, and obscured the inexpressible *native beauty*, of the *glorious Gospel of Christ*. After This, *Other Offences* arose from among the *Gentile-Converts*, who by degrees corrupting themselves after the Similitude of the *Heathen - Worshippers*, introduced *Saints and Images*, and *Pompous Ceremonies*, and *Grandour* into the Church, instead of true *Virtue and Righteousness of Life*. Concerning These, our Saviour speaks, *Rev. ii. 14* ; *Thou hast them that hold the Doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto Idols, and to commit fornication* : By *fornication*, meaning *spiritual fornication*, or corruption of the plain and uniform *Worship of God*. These were *Offences indeed* ; *Offences*, which gave occasion at length,

length, to the rise and growth of the S E R M.
Turkish Empire, in opposition to Chri- XVIII.
 stianity; Offences, which have all along 
 prevented the Remains of the Nation of
 the *Jews*, from universally embracing the
 Profession of Christ's Religion: Offences,
 which together with the introducing of
 dark and unintelligible Doctrines, and
 the requiring of blind Submission to an
Infallible Guide, instead of exhorting men
 to study seriously the *word of God*, and
 to live in the Practice of all *virtue and*
righteousness in expectation of that Great
 Day when God shall judge every man
 according to his Works; ended at last in
 that Great and General Corruption, which
 the Scripture calls, *Mystery, Babylon the*
Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abomi-
nations of the Earth. This therefore is
 the *First* Great Offence, which hinders
 the propagation of the Gospel of Truth:
Corruption of Doctrine; or, Destroying
 the Plainness and Simplicity of the Reli-
 gion of Christ.

2dly; THE Next is; *Divisions, Contention-*
s, and Animosities among Christians;
 arising from Pride, and from a Desire of
 Do-

S E R M. Dominion, and from building matters of
 XVIII. an uncertain nature, and of humane In-
 vention upon the Foundation of Christ.
 Other *Foundation*, says the Apostle, *can no man lay, than that which is laid, even Jesus Christ.* Upon This Foundation, *the whole Building fitly framed together, groweth unto an Holy Temple in the Lord;* supported by Righteousness and true Virtue, and united in one Holy Bond of Charity and Love. *By This*, says our Saviour, *shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have Love one to another.* And St John tells us, *that God is Love; and he that dwelleth in Love, dwelleth in God.* And St Paul declares, *that Love is the Fulfilling of the Law*, Rom. xiii. 8; *For, all the Commandments*, says he, *Thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steal, and so on; and if there be any other Commandment, they are all briefly comprehended in This Saying, Thou shalt Love thy Neighbour as thyself.* Did men rightly understand *This* to be the Great End of Christ's Religion, and sincerely endeavour to practise it accordingly; whence then could *Heats and Enmities, Contentions*
 and

and Animosities, possibly arise among S E R M.
Christians; among those, whose Religion XVIII.
teaches them nothing but Meekness, Good-
ness, and Charity; *Charity* towards their
Brethren, and *Meekness* even to *those that*
oppose themselves? St James shows us the
only Spring, from whence Contentions
arise; ch. iv. 1. *From whence*, says he,
come wars and fightings among you? come
they not hence, even from your Lusts?
from the Lust of *Dominion*, and *Tempo-*
ral Power; from the Lust of *Contentious-*
ness, *Peevishness*, or *Ambition*; from the
Lust of being Lords over each other's
Faith, instead of being Helpers towards
the common Salvation. Rom. xvi. 17;
Mark them which cause Divisions and Of-
fences, contrary to the Doctrine which ye
have learned; (that is, contrary to the
doctrine which ye have learned of *Christ*
and his Apostles;) Mark those, who, con-
trary to This doctrine, *cause Divisions*, by
laying the great Stress, in matters of Re-
ligion, upon *Commandments and Tradi-*
tions of Men, Col. ii. 8. Almost all *Heats*
and *uncharitable Contentions* among Chri-
stians, have in all Ages sprung from this
Root:

S E R M. Root ; not so much concerning the Com-
 XVIII. mandments of *God*, which are plain and
 easy to be understood by *All* ; as about
 the *Impositions*, and the *Authority* of *Men*.
 These have been the *great Offence*, which
 has hindred the Conversion of the World
 to Christ ; while Infidel Nations observe,
 that Christians who preach that their Re-
 ligion is *Charity*, yet *hate* and *revile* and
persecute each other. The *Great Offence*,
 I say, which in all Nations and in all
 Ages has hindred the propagation of the
 Gospel of Truth, has been a hypocritical
 Zeal to secure by Force a fictitious uni-
 formity of opinion, which is indeed im-
 possible in nature ; instead of the real
 Christian Unity of Sincerity, Charity, and
 mutual Forbearance, *which is the bond of*
Perfection.

3dly ; THE *Third* and *Last* great *Of-
 fence* I shall mention, by which the pro-
 pagation of true Religion is hindred ; is
 the *vicious* and *debauched Lives*, (not of
Christians, for That is a contradiction ;
 but) of those who for Form's sake *pro-
 fess* themselves to be so. For as the good
Lives of those who stile themselves the
 Servants

Servants of God, are a *Light shining before men*, causing them to *glorify the God of Heaven*, and to admire a Religion which is of such great Benefit to Mankind: So, on the contrary, the *vicious and corrupt Practices* of those who call themselves Christians, cannot but raise a Prejudice against, and cast a Reproach upon, the Religion which seems to have so little influence upon the Lives of its Professors. Among those who are *already Believers*, the minds of the Weak are by such ill Examples corrupted, tempted, and emboldened to sin; being by degrees made less *sensible* of the *Danger* of Wickedness, and edified *as it were* unto destruction: So St Paul most elegantly expresses himself in the instance of Idolatry; 1 Cor. viii. 10; *Shall not the conscience of him that is Weak, be edified*, (that is the word in the original, and in the margin of our Bibles,) shall he not be edified, *i. e.* be led on by degrees, *to eat things offered unto Idols?* And by the same means, that the *Manners* of Believers are corrupted; Infidels are at the same time confirmed in their *Unbelief*, and emboldened to despise and



S E R M. mock at all Religion. *By this Deed*, said
 XVIII. the Prophet *Nathan* to *David*, reproving
 him for his Adultery and Murder; by
 This Deed *thou hast given great occasion to*
the Enemies of the Lord to blaspheme;
 2 Sam. xii. 14. And by reason of the Wick-
 edness of *Eli's Sons*, 'tis recorded that *men*
 abhorred *the Offering of the Lord*, 1 Sam.
 ii. 17. And, speaking of the Corruption
 of the *Jewish Nation*; *The Heathen*, says
 ch. XXVI. God by *Ezekiel*, profaned *my holy Name*,
 20. *when they said to them, These are the peo-*
ple of the Lord. Which passage of the
 Prophet, *St Paul* cites and applies to
 wicked Christians, Rom. ii. 23; *Through*
breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?
For the Name of God is blasphemed among
the Gentiles, through You, as it is written.
 And the same Argument he urges like-
 wise in *other* of his Epistles; Exhorting
 men to the practice of Righteousness and
 Holiness, that *They of the contrary part*
may be ashamed, and that the word of
God be not blasphemed, Tit. ii. 5, 8. and
 1 Tim. vi. 1; *that the Name of God, and*
his Doctrine, be not blasphemed.

To conclude this Head; our Saviour in his Parable, where he compares the End of the World to the Time of Harvest, describes Iniquity under the character of an *Offence* or *Scandal*, in the sense I am now speaking of; *The Son of man*, saith he, *shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, (in the original it is, all Scandals,) and them which do iniquity,* Matt. xiii. 41. SERM.
XVIII.

II. HAVING thus at large explained what is meant in the Text by the word, *Offences*; I proceed in the *Second* place to consider in what Sense our Saviour must be understood to affirm, that 'tis *impossible* but such *Offences* will come; or, as 'tis expressed in *St Matthew*, that it must *needs be* that *Offences* come. And here there have been some so absurdly unreasonable, as to understand this of a *proper* and *natural* Necessity; as if God had *ordained* that *Offences* should come, and had accordingly *predestinated* particular men to commit them. But This, is directly charging *God* with the Sins of *Men*; and making *Him*, not *themselves*, the Au-

S E R M. thor of Evil. The plain meaning of our
 XVIII. Saviour, when he affirms it to be *impos-*
 sible but that Offences *will* come, is This
 only; that, considering the State of the
 World, the Number of Temptations, the
 Freedom of mens Will, the Frailty of
 their Nature, the Perverseness and Obsti-
 nacy of their Affections; it cannot be *ex-*
pected, it cannot be *supposed*, it cannot be
hoped, but that Offences *will* come; tho'
 it be very unreasonable they *should* come.
 Men *need* not, men *ought* not to *corrupt*
the doctrine of Christ; they *need* not *dis-*
honour their Religion, by unchristian *Heats,*
Contentions, and *Animosities* among them-
 selves; much less is there any *Necessity*
 that they should *live contrary* to it, by
vicious and debauched Practices: And yet,
 morally speaking, it *cannot be* but that all
 these things *will* happen. The manner
 of using the like Expressions in *other*
 places of Scripture, does evidently and
 beyond contradiction show This to be the
 true Sense of the words. Thus our Sa-
 viour, St *Mar. xiii. 7.* speaking of Wars
 and Tumults, *When ye shall hear,* says he,
of Wars and Rumours of Wars, be ye not
troubled;

troubled; For such things must needs be: S E R M. XVIII.
 They must needs be; that is, not that God has laid upon men any necessity of quarrelling; but that, from the Wickedness of the World, nothing better can be expected. St *John*, by a like manner of speaking, tells us of some persons so far improved in Virtue, that they cannot sin; and St *Peter*, of Others so extremely corrupted, that they cannot cease from Sin: and our Saviour himself, of Rich persons, for whom, with men, that is, humanely speaking, it is impossible to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. All which expressions most evidently signify, not natural Impossibilities, but moral Improbabilities only. To mention but one place more; *It cannot be*, says our Lord, St *Luk. xiii. 33*; *it cannot be, that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem*: His meaning is This only; that *Jerusalem* was then so very wicked and corrupt a place, that it would be a very strange thing, a thing hardly to be imagined, that a Prophet should be slain in any other City. And Thus therefore likewise in the words of the Text, *It is impossible but that Offences will come*:

S E R M. XVIII. That is to say; In the course of a World, wherein (according to the nature of a Probation-state) *all* men are *free*, and among Them *some* are *weak*, and *many* will be *wicked*; it cannot be expected but that Offences *must* come. And 'tis *very reasonable* for the Providence of God to *permit* it so to be, for the Trial and Improvement of the Sincere: 1 Cor. xi. 19. *There must be also Heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest*: The meaning is; There *will* be Factions, Parties, and Animosities, arising among worldly and contentious men from the Love of Power and Dominion: And by These, (by suffering These sometimes to prevail almost universally, and to exalt themselves with great Power and Authority in the World,) the Providence of God tries and distinguishes, *who* are Lovers of the Truth, and Goodness, and Meekness of the Gospel, and *who* on the contrary are of worldly, factious, and ambitious Tempers.

III. I PROPOSED to consider in the *Third* place, *why* a particular *Wo* is, by way of Emphasis and Distinction, denounced


nounced against the Persons *by whom* these Offences come: *Wo unto Him, Wo to That Man, or That Body of Men, who-soever or how great Power soever they be, thro' whom the Offences come.* That, *in general*, those who by their ill Behaviour bring reproach upon the Gospel of Christ, are *worthy of Punishment*, notwithstanding the *Necessity* of such Offences coming; appears from what has been shown under the fore-going Head, *viz.* that the *Necessity* of Offences coming, is not that *God* lays a *necessity* upon any Man *to be wicked*, (which would indeed excuse the *Man*, and transfer the Fault upon *God himself*;) but only declares, that mens voluntary *wickedness and corruption* is such, that it *cannot be expected* but Offences *will* come. We have an extraordinary instance of 'This kind, in the case of *Judas*. *God decreed* that the Son of Man should be betrayed to Death; and accordingly *foretold* by the Prophets, that One of his Followers should betray him. Yet *God* did not predestinate *Judas* to be *wicked*: But Christ, in order to accomplish the Will of *God*, chose on purpose

S E R M.
XVIII.


S E R M. one such Disciple whose Heart he knew
 XVIII. was *wicked*, and gave him (as might have
 been given to any *other* wicked man) an
opportunity to betray him. Thus both
 the Will of God was accomplished in the
 Death of Christ; and yet *Judas*, like o-
 ther wicked men, acted merely from the
 Wickedness of his own Heart, and there-
 fore had no Excuse for his Crime: *Matt.*
xxvi. 24. The Son of man goeth, as it is
written of him; but Wo unto that man by
Whom the Son of man is betrayed; it had
been good for that man, if he had not been
born. The expression is of the same kind,
 and the *manner of arguing* the same, as in
 the words of the Text; *It is impossible but*
that Offences will come, but Wo unto Him
through whom they come; It were better
for him that a milstone were hanged about
his neck, and he cast into the Sea; that
 is, better were it for him, that he had
 never been born, or that he had quickly
 perished by some untimely Death. Thus
 it appears plainly *in general*, that the *Ne-*
cessity here mentioned of Offences coming,
 is *no Excuse* for those, by whose Wick-
 edness they come.

B U T

BUT then further, the reason why a ^{S E R M.} particular Wo, by way of *Emphasis and* ^{XVIII.} *Distinction*, is denounced against the Persons, *by whom* the Offences here spoken of arise; is because they are Offences of an *extensive* Nature; Hindrances to the propagation of the Gospel; Sins, not only in the persons who immediately commit them, but *Stumbling-blocks* causing *Others* to sin likewise, and promoting in general the Cause of Satan. Now if *they who turn many to righteousness, shall shine* (as the Scripture assures us,) with a distinguished Glory *as the Stars for ever and ever*; and *he that converteth a Sinner from the Errour of his Way, shall hide a multitude of Sins*: for the same reason, they who by *corrupt Practices*, or by *absurd and unreasonable Doctrines*, (contrary to the express Command of our Saviour, *Call no man Father upon Earth, for One is your Father which is in Heaven*; and *be not ye called Rabbi, for one is your master, even Christ*: They, I say, who by introducing Doctrines upon the Authority of *men*, contrary to this express Command of Christ)

S E R M.
XVIII.  deter men from believing the Gospel, and prevent them from coming into the way of righteousness; deserve justly in proportion a *greater Condemnation*.

IV. T H E *Inferences* I shall draw from what has been said, are :

1st, F R O M the explication which has been given of these words of our Saviour, *It is impossible but that Offences will come*; we may learn, not to charge God with Evil; nor to ascribe to any Decree of His, the Wickedness and Impieties of Men. And whenever any Text of Scripture may possibly in the literal Sense to a careless Reader seem to give countenance to any such Notion, we must always be careful to compare with it *other* Expressions of the like nature, which will be found in other *parallel* places of Scripture; and then the true Sense of Both, will easily appear, even to a mean Understanding.

2^{dly}, S I N C E our Saviour has forewarned us, that it *must needs be* that such Offences will come, as may prove Stumbling-blocks to the weak and unattentive; let us take care, since we have received

ceived this Warning, not to stumble or be offended at them. Let us not, because Christians (as they call themselves) *will* lead wicked lives, and *will* be contentious for dominion over each other's Faith, and *will* introduce blind, corrupt, and unintelligible Doctrines; let us not, I say, upon any of *these* Accounts, which our Saviour has so plainly forewarned us of; let us not think at all the worse of *Christianity itself*, of the *true*, the *plain*, the *peaceable*, the *universally charitable* and *beneficent* Doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

3dly, AND above all; As we ought not to *take*, so much more ought we to be careful that we never *give*, any of these Offences. Let not any of them who call themselves Christians, live *vicious and debauched lives*. Let us not sow *Divisions*, by endeavouring to *impose* upon each Other in matters of Faith, and by *lording it* (as the Apostle expresses himself) *over the heritage of God*. Let us not, by departing from the unerring Rules of *Reason* and *Scripture*, corrupt the plain and beautiful Doctrine of Christ; but endeavour

SERM. your always to keep it in that *original*
 XVIII. *Simplicity*, wherein he himself has deli-
 vered it in such a manner, as to be level
 to the capacity even of the meanest Un-
 derstandings. Nay, let us *not only* not
 give any of these Offences, but let us by
 all possible means endeavour diligently to
prevent them. Our Saviour exhorts us, in
 the words immediately following the
 Text, as they are recorded in St *Matthew's*
 Gospel, ch. xviii. 8 ; *If thy Hand offend*
thee, cut it off; and if thine Eye offend thee,
pluck it out : that is, (as appears from the
 connexion of these words with those of
 the Text;) how great worldly Tempta-
 tions soever, any *Man* or any *Body of Men*
 may have, to do any thing which will of-
 fend or hinder Others from embracing the
 Gospel; yet do it not. Abstain, (not in-
 deed from any thing which is *necessary*
 in order to preserve either the *Truth and*
Simplicity of the Gospel, or the *Practise*
of Righteousness; but abstain,) both from
 imposing and from practising, even things
innocent and indifferent, if doing other-
 wise will accidentally be a prejudice to
 true Religion : *Rom. xiv. 21; It is good,*
neither

neither to eat flesh nor to drink wine, S E R M. XVIII.
(much less to insist on any needless Doctrine or Ceremony,) *nor any thing whereby thy Brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made Weak.* For my own part, says St Paul, *if meat make my Brother to offend, I will eat no Flesh while the World standeth, rather than make my Brother offend.* To conclude: *Provide things honest,* says the same Apostle, *in the Sight of all men.* Have a good Report from them that are without, that is, even from Unbelievers themselves. In a word; *Give no offence,* says he, *neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.*

The End of VOL. VI.

BOOKS Printed for James and John
Knapton, at the Crown in St. Paul's
Church-Yard.

THE History of *England*, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil. By *M. de Rapin Thoyras*. Done into *English* from the *French*, with large and useful Notes, by *N. Tindal* A. M. Vicar of *Great Waltham* in *Essex*. Illustrated with the Heads of the Kings, engraved by *Mr. Verelue*: Also with Maps, Genealogical Tables, &c.

An Help for the more easy and clear Understanding of the Holy Scriptures, being all the Books of the New Testament explained after the following Method, *viz.* 1. The Original or *Greek* Text amended according to the best and most ancient Readings. 2. The common *English* Translation rendered more agreeable to the Original. 3. A Paraphrase, in which the difficult Expressions and Passages are explained, &c. 4. Annotations relating to the several Particulars. To which is added, A Treatise of the Harmony of the Four Gospels, also Chronological Tables, &c. In 2 Vols. in 4to.

An Answer to the Dissenters Pleas for Separation: Or, an Abridgement of the *London Cases*. Wherein the Substance of those Books is digested into one short and plain Discourse. The Sixth Edition. 8vo. By *Thomas Bennet*, D. D. Late Vicar of *St. Giles's Cripplegate*.

Directions for Studying, 1. A General System or Body of Divinity. 2. The Thirty nine Articles of Religion. To which is added *St. Jerome's* Epistle to *Nepotianus*. By *Thomas Bennet*, D. D. The third Edition.

Dr. Bennet's Paraphrase, with Annotations on the Book of Common Prayer: Wherein the Text is explained, Objections are answered, and Advice is humbly offered both to Clergy and Laity for promoting true Devotion in the use of it. The Second Edition.

The Rights of the Clergy of the Christian Church: Or, a Discourse shewing that God has given and appropriated to the Clergy Authority to ordain, baptize, preach, preside in Church-Prayer, and consecrate the Lord's Supper: Wherein also the pretended Divine Right of the Laity to elect either the Persons to be ordained, or their own particular Pastors, is examined and disproved. By *Thomas Bennet*, D. D. 8vo.

The Common Prayer Book, the best Companion in the House and Closet, as well as in the Temple: Or, a Collection of Prayers out of the Liturgy of the *Church of England*, most needful both for the whole Family together,
and

BOOKS Printed, &c.

and for every single Person apart by himself. With a particular Office for the Sacrament. The Sixteenth Edition. pr. 1 s.

The Word of God the best Guide to all Persons, at all Times, and in all Places : Or, a Collection of *Texts of Scripture*, plainly shewing, all such Things as are necessary for every Christian's Knowledge and Practice. By the Author of the *Common Prayer Book the best Companion*. pr. 1 s. 6 d.

A Dictionary of all Religions, antient and modern ; whether *Jewish, Pagan, Christian, or Mahometan* : Particularly comprehending, I. The Lives and Doctrines of the Authors and Propagators. II. The respective Divisions, Sects, and Heresies. III. Not only the True but False Objects of Worship, such as Heathen Gods, Idols, &c. IV. The various Ways and Places of Adoration. V. All religious Orders and Communities. VI. Sacred Rites, Utensils, and Festivals. VII. Distinct Offices and Functions. VIII. Rules, Customs, Ceremonies, &c. The 2d Edition, with very large Additions. 8vo. pr. 5 s.

Several Tracts, by the ever memorable Mr. *John Hales*, of *Eaton-College*, viz. I. Concerning the Sin against the Holy Ghost. II. Of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. III. Paraphrase on *St. Matthew's Gospel*. IV. Of the Power of the Keys. V. Of Schism and Schismaticks VI. Miscellanies. To which is added, his Letter to Archbishop *Laud*, concerning his Tract of Schism. 12mo. pr. 2 s. 6 d.

Celestial Worlds discovered : Or, Conjectures concerning the Inhabitants, Plants, and Productions of the Worlds in the Planets. Written in *Latin* by *Christianus Huygens*. Translated into *English*. The Second Edition.

Discourses upon divers important Subjects, viz. Concerning the first Transaction between God and Man. The dangerous Efficacy of Temptation. The proper Security of Innocency. The next and immediate Cause of Sin. The several Dispensations of True Religion. The singular Perfection of Christianity. By *John Jeffery*, D. D. late Archdeacon of *Norwich*.

A Brief Exposition of the Apostles Creed, according to *Bishop Pearson*, in a new Method, by way of Paraphrase and Annotations. By *B. Kennet*, D. D. late President of *Corpus Christi College, Oxon*. The Second Edition.

A Chronological Treatise upon the Seventy Weeks of *Daniel*. Wherein is shewn the Unreasonableness of the Author of the *Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion*, in calling in question the Accomplishments of this Prophecy. By *B. Marshall*, M. A. Rector of *Naunton in Gloucestersh.*

BOOKS Printed, &c.

Three Letters in farther Vindication of the late Bishop *Lloyd's* Hypothesis of *Daniel's* Prophecy of the Seventy Weeks. One to the Reverend Mr. *Lancaster*. Another to Mr. *Whiston*. The Third to the Author of the Scheme, of *Literal Prophecy* considered; Wherein it is proved, that the said Prophecy, in its *Literal* Sense, is applicable wholly and only to the Messias of the Christians, and the Times of their Messias. By *Benjamin Marshall*, M. A.

A Summary of all the Religious Houses in *England* and *Wales*: With an Account of their Value at the Time of their Dissolution, and of what they might be worth at this present Time. pr. 2s.

A true Representation of Popery, as it appears in Foreign Parts. In ten Discourses: Being the Substance of several Sermons preached before the *British* Factory at *Oporto* in *Portugal*. On the Doctrine of Merit; Death-Bed Confession; Transubstantiation; Invocation of Saints; Prayers in an unknown Tongue; Invention of new Sacraments; Denying the Cup to the Laity; Superstitious Ceremonies; Popery destructive of the Love of our Country; Pope's Supremacy; *Romish* Cruelty in their Act of Faith; Infallibility; Purgatory; Artifices and Sophistry of their Priests in making Converts, &c. By *Henry Stephens*, M. A. Vicar of *Malden* in *Surrey*, and Chaplain to the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*. 8vo.

Twelve Sermons preached at the Cathedral Church of *Sarum*, viz: I. Of the Immortality of the Soul. II. Of the Spiritual Nature of the Soul. III. & IV. Of the Duty of delighting in God. V. Of the Resurrection, and its Consequence. VI. Of Moral Good and Evil. VII. & VIII. Of the Advantages of Self-Denial. IX. Of the Satisfaction of Christ. X. The Commands of God not grievous. XI. The Necessity of Holiness, to fit Men for Heaven. XII. God neither advantaged by our Righteousness, nor a Sufferer by our Sins. To which are added, two Sermons: The one concerning the Incapacity of a Popish Prince to govern a Protestant Kingdom: The other, concerning the inhuman Barbarities of the Church of *Rome* to all whom they call *Hereticks* and *Schismaticks*. By *Daniel Whistly*, D. D. and Chancellor of the said Church.

The last Thoughts of Dr. *Whistly*: Containing his Correction of several Passages in his Commentary on the New Testament. To which are added, Five Discourses. Published by his express Order. The 2d Edit.

Two Letters: One from a Lady to a Friend, who had married a Roman Catholick Gentleman. The other from the same Author to the said Gentleman; by which he was converted from the Popish Religion to the Protestant. The 2d Edit. pr. 6d.

